Pali Text Society.

THE DĪGHA NIKĀYA

EDITED BY

PROF. T. W. RHYS DAVIDS, PH.D., LL.D.

AND

PROF. J. ESTLIN CARPENTER, M.A.

VOL. I.



LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1890

TABLE OF MSS. COLLATED.

S^c, S^d, S^t, B^m — See the Introduction to the Sumaṅgala Vilāsinī.

S^m A MS. in Siṃhalese characters in the possession of Prof. Rhys Davids.

B^p The MS. in Burmese characters in the Phayre Collection at the India Office.

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀ SAMBUDDHASSA.

[Dīgha Nikāya.

i. Brahmajāla Sutta.]*

1. 1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā antarā ca Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nāḷandaṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi. Suppiyo pi kho paribbājako antarā ca Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nāḷandaṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti saddhiṃ antevāsinā Brahmadattena māṇavena. Tatra sudaṃ Suppiyo paribbājako aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Suppiyassa pana paribbājakassa antevāsī Brahmadatto māṇavo aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Iti ha te ubho ācariyantevāsī aññamaññassa uju-vipaccanīka-vādā Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā [1] honti bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ rājâgārake [2] eka-ratti-vāsaṃ upagañchi saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena. Suppiyo pi kho paribbājako Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ rājâgārake eka-ratti-vāsaṃ upagañchi saddhiṃ antevāsinā Brahmadattena māṇavena. Tatra pi sudaṃ Suppiyo paribbājako aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Suppiyassa

[1] BB anubandhā (*throughout*).
[2] Bp *and* Old. C. xi. 1. 8 rājagārake.

* *Titles not in the MSS.*

pana paribbājakassa antevāsī Brahmadatto māṇavo aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Iti ha te ubho ācariyantevāsī aññamaññassa uju-vipaccanīka-vādā[1] Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca.[1]

3. Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnam rattiyā paccūsa-samayaṃ paccuṭṭhitānaṃ maṇḍala-māle[2] sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ saṅkhiyā-dhammo[3] udapādi: 'Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvañ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena sattānaṃ nānâdhimuttikatā suppaṭividitā. Ayaṃ hi Suppiyo paribbājako aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Suppiyassa pana paribbājakassa antevāsī Brahmadatto māṇavo aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Iti ha 'me ubho ācariyantevāsī aññamaññassa uju-vipaccanīka-vādā Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti bhikku-saṃghañ câti.'

4. Atha kho Bhagavā tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ imaṃ saṅkhiyā-dhammaṃ viditvā, yena maṇḍala-mālo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: 'Kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā[4] vippakatā ti?' Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: 'Idha bhante amhākaṃ rattiyā paccūsa-samayaṃ paccuṭṭhitānaṃ maṇḍala-māle sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ saṅkhiyā-dhammo udapādi "Acchariyaṃ . . . pe (3) . . . anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-saṃghañ câti." Ayaṃ kho no bhante antarā kathā vippakatā atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.'

5. 'Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā

---

[1] BB viharanti *for* [1]–[1].

[2] *MSS.* l *and* ḷ *about equally.*

[3] BB sankhiya-dhammo (*throughout*). [4] B[p] antarakathā.

avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi na āghāto na appaccayo na cetaso anabhiraddhi karaṇīyā. Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyum, tatra ce tumhe assatha kupitā vā anattamanā vā tumhaṃ yev' assa tena antarāyo. Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyum Saṃghassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyum, tatra ce tumhe assatha kupitā vā anattamanā vā api nu tumhe paresaṃ subhāsitaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ājāneyyāthâti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi abhūtaṃ abhūtato nibbeṭhetabbaṃ: "Iti pi etaṃ abhūtaṃ, iti pi etaṃ atacchaṃ, n'atthi c'etaṃ amhesu, na ca pan' etaṃ amhesu saṃvijjatîti."'

6. 'Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā vāṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhe na ānando na somanassaṃ na cetaso ubbillāvitattaṃ[1] karaṇīyaṃ. Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra ce tumhe assatha ānandino sumanā ubbillāvitā tumhaṃ yev' assa tena antarāyo. Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi bhūtaṃ bhūtato paṭijānitabbaṃ: "Iti p'etaṃ bhūtaṃ, iti p'etaṃ tacchaṃ, atthi c'etaṃ amhesu, saṃvijjati ca pan' etaṃ amhesûti."'

7. 'Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave oramattakaṃ sīlamattakaṃ yena puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya. Katamañ ca taṃ bhikkhave appamattakaṃ oramattakaṃ sīlamattakaṃ yena puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya?'

---

[1] B^p uppilāvit° *throughout, but see* 3, 23; audvilya *in Burnouf*, '*Lotus*,' 308; *and Morris in* J. P. T. S. *for* 1887.

8.[1] '"Pāṇâtipātaṃ pahāya pāṇâtipātā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo nihita-daṇḍo nihita-sattho lajjī dayâpanno sabba-pāṇa-bhūta-hitânukampī viharatîti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

'"Adinnâdānaṃ pahāya adinnâdānā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo dinnâdāyī dinna-pāṭikaṅkhī athenena suci-bhūtena attanā viharatîti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

'"Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī Samaṇo Gotamo ārā-cārī[2] virato methunā gāma-dhammā ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

9. '"Musā-vādaṃ pahāya musā-vādā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo sacca-vādī sacca-sandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassâti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

'"Pisunā-[3] vācaṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti bhinnānaṃ va sandhātā sahitānaṃ va anuppādātā samaggârāmo samagga-rato samagga-nandī samagga-karaṇiṃ vācam bhāsitā ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

'"Pharusā- vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Yā sā vācā nelā[4] kaṇṇa-sukhā pemanīyā hadayaṃ-gamā porī bahujana-kantā bahujana-manāpā tathā-rūpiṃ vācam bhāsitā ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

'"Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo kāla-vādī bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhamma-vādī vinaya-vādī nidhānavatiṃ vācam[5] bhāsitā kālena

---

[1] *For* §§ 8–11 *compare* M. i. pp. 179, 267.

[2] B^p anācari (*as in* M. *always*).

[3] M. *and* Sum. *p.* 73, pisuṇaṃ; S^d pisunaṃ; A. iii. 61. 2. pisuṇā; S^cmt pisunā.

[4] S^t D^s B^p Sum. *and* M. *all* nelā, S^cd *and* Gr neḷā.

[5] B^p Gr vācaṃ (*three times*).

sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ attha-saṃhitan ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

10. "'Bījagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Eka-bhattiko Samaṇo Gotamo rattûparato, vikāla-bhojanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Nacca-gīta-vādita-visūka-dassanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Mālā-gandha-vilepana-dhāraṇa-maṇḍana-vibhūsana-ṭṭhānā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Uccāsayana-mahāsayanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Jātarūpa-rajata-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Āmaka-dhañña-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Āmaka-maṅsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Itthi-kumārika-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Dāsi-dāsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Aj-eḷaka-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Kukkuṭa-sūkara-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Hatthi-gavâssa-vaḷavā-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Khetta-vatthu-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Dūteyya-pahiṇa[1] -gamanânuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Kaya-vikkayā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Tulākūṭa-kaṅsakūṭa-mānakūṭā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Ukkoṭana-vañcana-nikati-sāci-yogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Chedana-vadha-bandhana[2]-viparāmosa-ālopa-sahasâkārā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

Cūla-Sīlaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

11. '"Yathā va pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ bījagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathîdaṃ mūla-bijam khanda-bījaṃ phalu-bījaṃ agga-bhījaṃ bīja-bijam eva pañcamaṃ — iti evarūpā bījagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

---

[1] S[t] pahīṇa: *see* § 19.

[2] So SS D[s] *and* Gr: B[p] *and* Sum. bandha.

12. '"Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ sannidhi-kāra-paribhogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathîdaṃ anna-sannidhiṃ pāna-sannidhiṃ vattha-sannidhiṃ yāna-sannidhiṃ sayana-sannidhiṃ gandha-sannidhiṃ āmisa-sannidhiṃ—iti vā iti evarūpā sannidhi-kāra-paribhogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

13. '"Yathā va pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanani bhuñjitvā te evarūpam visūka-dassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathîdaṃ naccaṃ gītaṃ vāditaṃ pekkhaṃ akkhānaṃ pāṇissaraṃ vetālaṃ kumbha-thūṇaṃ Sobha-nagarakaṃ [1] caṇḍālaṃ vaṅsam dhopanaṃ [2] hatthi-yuddhaṃ assa-yuddhaṃ mahisa-yuddhaṃ usabha-yuddhaṃ aja-yuddhaṃ meṇḍaka [3] -yuddhaṃ kukkuṭa-yuddhaṃ vaṭṭaka [4] -yuddhaṃ daṇḍa-yuddhaṃ muṭṭhi-yuddhaṃ nibbuddhaṃ uyyodhikaṃ balaggaṃ senā-byūham anīka-dassanaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpā visūka-dassanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

14. '"Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ jūta-pamāda-ṭṭhānânuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathîdaṃ [5] aṭṭha-padaṃ dasa-padaṃ ākāsaṃ parihāra-pathaṃ santikaṃ khalikaṃ [6] ghaṭikaṃ salāka-hatthaṃ [7] akkhaṃ paṅgacīraṃ vaṅkakaṃ mokkhacikaṃ ciṅgulikaṃ pattāḷhakaṃ rathakaṃ

---

[1] *So* S[cm] *and* Sum.; S[d] sobhana-kārakaṃ; S[t] sobhanakara-kaṃ; D[s] sobhanagaraṇam; B[p] sobhaṇakam. *Weber in 'Indische Studien,'* ii. 38, *quotes from a commentary on Ṣata-rudriya,* 'Sobha iti gandharva-nagaraṃ;' B.R. *give* Saubha, '*a mythical city hanging in the air.*'

[2] S[dm] D[s] B[p] dhovanaṃ. S[ct] *and* Sum. dhop° (*See* J. ii. p. 117 *and* iv. p. 390).

[3] S[d] D[s] B[p] meṇḍa-. [4] S[cdm] Gr vaddhaka. *See* § 22.

[5] *This list of games recurs in* CV. i. 13. 2.

[6] S[dt] *and* Gr balikam.

[7] *On* Ṣalākā *in gambling, see* Pāṇini ii. 1. 10.

dhanukaṃ akkharikaṃ manesikaṃ yathā-vajjaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpā jūta-pamāda-ṭṭhānânuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

15. '"Yathā va pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpam uccāsayana-mahāsayanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathîdaṃ[1] āsandiṃ pallaṅkaṃ gonakaṃ cittakaṃ paṭikaṃ paṭalikaṃ tūlikaṃ vikatikaṃ udda-lomiṃ ekanta-lomiṃ kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthattharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajina-ppaveṇiṃ kadali-miga-pavara-paccattharaṇam sa-uttara-cchadaṃ ubhato-lohitakûpadhānaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpā uccāsayana-mahāsayanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

16. '"Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ maṇḍana-vibhūsana-ṭṭhānânuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathîdaṃ ucchādanaṃ parimaddanaṃ nahāpanaṃ sambāhanaṃ ādāsaṃ añjanaṃ mālā-vilepanaṃ[2] mukkha-cuṇṇakaṃ mukkhâlepanaṃ hattha-bandhaṃ sikhā-bandhaṃ daṇḍakaṃ nāḷikam khaggaṃ chattaṃ citrupāhanaṃ uṇhīsam maṇim valā-vījaniṃ odātāni vatthāni dīgha-dasāni—iti vā iti evarūpā maṇḍana-vibhūsana-ṭṭhānânuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

17. '"Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitva te evarūpaṃ tiracchāna-kathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathîdam[3] rāja-kathaṃ cora-kathaṃ mahāmatta-kathaṃ senā-kathaṃ bhaya-kathaṃ yuddha-kathaṃ anna-kathaṃ pāna-kathaṃ vattha-kathaṃ sayana-kathaṃ mālā-kathaṃ gandha-kathaṃ ñāti-kathaṃ yāna-kathaṃ gāma-kathaṃ nigama-kathaṃ nagara-kathaṃ janapada-kathaṃ itthi-kathaṃ

---

[1] *This list recurs at* A. iii. 63. 3 (*cp.* iii. 34), MV. v. 10. 4, *and* CV. vi. 8. 1. [2] S[cd] B[p] mālā-gandha-vil°.

[3] *This list of foolish talks recurs at* MV. v. 6. 3; D. ix. 3.

[purisa-kathaṃ] sūra-kathaṃ visikhā-kathaṃ kumbaṭṭhāna-kathaṃ pubba-peta-kathaṃ nānatta-kathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavâbhava-kathaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-kathāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

18. '"Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ viggāhika-kathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathîdaṃ: 'Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayam ājānāmi, kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānissasi?—Micchā-paṭipanno tvam asi, aham asmi sammā-paṭipanno—Sahitam me, asahitan te—Pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca—Aviciṇṇan[1] te viparāvattaṃ—Aropito te vādo, niggahīto 'si[2]—Cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahosîti'—iti vā iti evarūpāya viggāhika-kathāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

19. '"Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ dūteyya-pahiṇa-gamanânuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathîdaṃ raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ khattiyānaṃ brāhmaṇānam gahapatikānaṃ kumārānam—'Idha gaccha, amutrâgaccha, idaṃ hara, amutra idaṃ āharâti'—iti vā iti evarūpā dūteyya-pahiṇa[3]-gamanânuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

20. '"Yathā va pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojānāni bhuñjitvā te kuhakā ca honti lapakā ca nemittikā ca nippesikā[4] ca lābhena ca lābhaṃ nijigiṃsitāro—iti[5] evarūpā kuhana-lapanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

Majjhima-Sīlaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

---

[1] *So* SS; D[s] B[p] adhiciṇṇan; Sum. āciṇṇan. (*See* M. I. 372.)
[2] B[p] niggahito tvam asi. [3] S[cdt] *twice* pahīna. *But see* § 10.
[4] S[t] nipphesikā; B[p] nibbesikā.
[5] *So* S[cdmt] D[s] (*as in* § 11); B[p] Gr *add* vā iti.

21. '"Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchâjīvena jīvikaṃ[1] kappenti—seyyathîdaṃ aṅgaṃ nimittaṃ uppādaṃ[2] supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ mūsikâcchinnaṃ aggi-homaṃ dabbi-homaṃ thusa-homaṃ kaṇa-homaṃ taṇḍula-homaṃ sappi-homaṃ tela-homaṃ mukha-homaṃ lohita-homaṃ aṅga-vijjā vatthu-vijjā khatta[3]-vijjā siva-vijjā bhūta-vijjā bhūri-vijjā ahi-vijjā visa-vijjā vicchika-vijjā mūsika-vijjā sakuṇa-vijjā vāyasa-vijjā pakkajjhānaṃ sara-parittānaṃ miga-cakkaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

22. '"Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchâjīvena jīvikaṃ kappenti—seyyathîdaṃ maṇi-lakkhaṇaṃ daṇḍa-lakkhaṇaṃ vattha-lakkhaṇaṃ asi-lakkhaṇaṃ usu-lakkhaṇaṃ dhanu-lakkhaṇaṃ āyudha[4]-lakkhaṇaṃ itthi-lakkhaṇaṃ purisa-lakkhaṇaṃ kumāra-lakkhaṇaṃ kumāri-lakkhaṇaṃ dāsa-lakkhaṇaṃ dāsi-lakkhaṇaṃ hatthi-lakkhaṇaṃ assa-lakkhaṇaṃ mahisa-lakkhaṇaṃ usabha-lakkhaṇaṃ go-lakkhaṇaṃ aja-lakkhaṇaṃ meṇḍa-lakkhaṇaṃ kukkuṭa-lakkhaṇaṃ vaṭṭaka[5]-lakkhaṇaṃ godhā-lakkhaṇaṃ kaṇṇikā-lakkhaṇaṃ kacchapa-lakkhaṇaṃ miga-lakkhaṇaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchana-vijjāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

23. '"Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchâjīvena jīvikaṃ kappenti—seyyathîdaṃ 'Raññaṃ niyyānaṃ bhavissati, raññaṃ aniyyānaṃ bhavissati—Abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ upayānaṃ[6] bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ apayānaṃ bhavissati—Bāhirānam

---

[1] B^p Gr jīvitaṃ, *throughout.* [2] B^p Gr uppātaṃ.

[3] *So* SS *here and in* Sum.; BB khetta. (*See* iv. 2 *and* Ud. iii. 9.)

[4] D^s *and* Sum. āvudha. [5] S^c vaddhaka. *See* § 14.

[6] S^c D^s upāyānaṃ; B^p upayyānaṃ.

raññaṃ upayānaṃ bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ apayānaṃ bhavissati — Abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ jayo bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ parājayo bhavissati—Bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ jayo bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ parājayo bhavissati—Iti imassa jayo bhavissati, imassa parājayo bhavissati'—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchâjīvā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

24. '" Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchâjīvena jīvikaṃ kappenti—seyyathîdaṃ 'Canda-ggāho bhavissati, suriya[1] -ggāho bhavissati, nakkhatta-ggāho bhavissati. Candima-suriyānaṃ patha-gamanaṃ bhavissati, candima-suriyānaṃ uppatha[2] -gamanaṃ bhavissati, nakkhattānaṃ patha-gamanaṃ bhavissati, nakkhattānaṃ uppatha-gamanaṃ bhavissati. Ukkā-pāto bhavissati. Disā-ḍāho bhavissati. Bhūmi-cālo bhavissati. Deva-dundubhi[3] bhavissati. Candima-suriya-nakkhattānaṃ uggamanaṃ ogamanaṃ[4] saṃkilesaṃ[5] vodānaṃ bhavissati. Evaṃ-vipāko canda-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko suriya-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhatta-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānaṃ patha-gamanaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānaṃ uppatha-gamanaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānaṃ patha-gamanaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānaṃ uppatha-gamanaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko ukkāpāto bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko disā-ḍāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko bhūmi-cālo bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko deva-dundubhi bhavissati, evaṃ-vipākaṃ candima-suriya-nakkhattānaṃ uggamanaṃ ogamanaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ bhavissati'—iti

---

[1] B[p] sūriya- (*throughout*).

[2] Sum. *omits*; B[p] upatha (*twice*).

[3] BB *and* Gr dudrabhi (*twice*).

[4] B[p] oggamanaṃ (*twice*) *and so* Gr *below*. *Here* Gr okk°.

[5] Sum. saṃkileso: S[c] °lesā: S[dtm] D[s] B[p] °lesaṃ *here, and* S[t] B[p] *below* sakilesaṃ.

vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchâjīvā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

25. '"Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchâjīvena jīvikaṃ kappenti—seyyathîdaṃ: 'Subbuṭṭhikā[1] bhavissati, dubbuṭṭhikā bhavissati, subhikkhaṃ bhavissati, dubbhikkhaṃ bhavissati, khemaṃ bhavissati, bhayaṃ bhavissati, rogo bhavissati, ārogyaṃ bhavissati,' muddā, gaṇanā, saṃkhānaṃ,[2] kāveyyaṃ, lokāyataṃ[3]—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchâjīvā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

26. '"Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brahmaṇā saddhā-deyyānī bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchâjīvena jīvikaṃ kappenti — seyyathîdaṃ āvāhanaṃ vivāhanaṃ saṃvadanaṃ[4] vivadanaṃ saṃkiraṇaṃ vikiraṇaṃ subhaga-karaṇaṃ dubbhaga-karaṇaṃ viruddha-gabbha-karaṇaṃ jivhā-nittaddanaṃ[5] hanusaṃhananaṃ hatthâbhijappanaṃ kaṇṇa-jappanaṃ ādāsapañhaṃ kumāri-pañhaṃ deva-pañhaṃ ādiccupaṭṭhānaṃ Mahat-upaṭṭhānaṃ abbhujjalanaṃ Sir'-avhāyanaṃ[6]—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchâjīvā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa avaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

---

[1] D[s] subbuṭṭhikaṃ; S[cm] suvyuṭṭhikā. *At* D. ii. 60 S[d] subbuṭṭhikaṃ; S[c] sabbuṭṭhikā; S[t] subbuṭṭhikaṃ; B[p] suvuṭṭhikaṃ. [2] B[p] saṃghānaṃ.

[3] B[p] Gr (*and* S[d] at D. ii. 60) lokâyatanaṃ. *But see* C. 5. 31. 2, A. 3. 58. 1, Mil. 4, Div. 630, 633 *and* Saddh. P. xiii. (Kern, p. 263). [4] *So* SS B[p] saṃvaraṇaṃ vivaraṇaṃ.

[5] *So* SS B[p] nibaddhanaṃ (Gr *here and* B[p] *at* D. ii. 61 nibhandhanaṃ).

[6] *So* S[dm]; S[t] *and* L[j] Siravhay°; S[c] Siravhānaṃ; B[p] Sīrivhāyanaṃ *and* Sum. Sirivhāyanaṃ (*In* D. ii. 61 S[dt] B[p] *as here, but* S[c] Siravhayanaṃ). Avhāyana *occurs below at* Tevijja Sutta 24.

27. '"Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchâjīvena jīvikaṃ kappenti—seyyathîdaṃ santi-kammaṃ paṇidhi-kammaṃ bhūri-kammaṃ[1] vassa[2]-kammaṃ vossa-kammaṃ vatthu-kammaṃ vatthu-parikiraṇaṃ[3] ācamanaṃ nahāpanaṃ juhanaṃ vamanaṃ virecanaṃ uddha-virecanaṃ adho-virecanaṃ sīsa-virecanaṃ kaṇṇa-telaṃ netta-tappaṇaṃ natthu-kammaṃ añjanaṃ paccañjanaṃ sālākiyaṃ sallakattikaṃ dāraka-tikicchā mūla-bhesajjānaṃ anuppādānaṃ osadhīnaṃ paṭimokkho—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchâjīvā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

'Idaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhave appamattakaṃ oramattakaṃ sīlamattakaṃ yena puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

Mahā-Sīlaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

28. 'Atthi bhikkhave aññ' eva dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkâvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā, ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

'Katame ca pana te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkâvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā, ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ?

29. 'Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantânudiṭṭhino, pubbantaṃ ārabbha aneka-

---

[1] Bp (*here and in* D. ii. 62) *inserts* bhūta-kammaṃ (? *from* § 21) *and* SS *at* D. ii. 62, *insert* bhūti-kammam.

[2] SS vassa . . . vossa; Bp vaya . . . voya; Gr vaya . . . vaya (!)

[3] Scm (*and* SS *in* D. ii. 62) paṭi°; Sdt Ds Sum. *and* Bp pari°.

vihitāni adhivutti-padāni[1] abhivadanti atthādasahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha pubbanta-kappikā pubbantânudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti atthādasahi vatthūhi?

30. 'Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā, sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catūhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi?

31. 'Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte[2] aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathîdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatim[3] pi jātiyo tiṃsam[3] pi jātiyo cattarīsam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi jāti-sahassam pi jāti-sata-sahassam pi[4] anekāni pi jāti-satāni anekāni pi jāti-sahassāni anekāni pi jāti-sata-sahassāni.[4] "Amutrâsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evam-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukha-paṭisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ.[5] Tatrâpâsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evam-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhûpapanno"[6] ti iti sâkāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe

---

[1] Bp Gr adhimutta-. *See below* 2. 37 *and* 3. 27.

[2] Bp *here, but not below, in this* §, *inserts* parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatûpakkilese (*which, with other words, occur in the parallel texts*). [3] Bp vīsati, tiṃsa.

[4] *The parallel texts here have different words. See* D. ii. 93; M. i. p. 182; A. iii. 59, 100; S. V. Pār. i. 1. 6.

[5] SS *perhaps* uppādiṃ; Bp *and* Gr udapādi (*here and in* D. ii. 93) Old. *loc. cit.* udapādiṃ. *And so* Trenckner M. I. 22, 35, *but* uppādiṃ *at* pp. 182, *etc.*

[6] Old. *loc. cit.* idh' uppanno; Bp *here*=SS.

nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evam āha: "Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho[1] kūṭaṭṭho[2] esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-samaṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusāmi yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi — seyyathîdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ . . . pe . . . anekāni pi jāti-sata-sahassāni. Amutrâsim evaṃ-nāmo . . . pe . . . idhûpapanno ti[3] iti sâkāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Iminā p'ahaṃ[4] etaṃ[4] jānāmi: yathā sassato attā ca[5] loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-saman ti."

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabbha ekacce samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

32. 'Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim ārabbha kim āgamma sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti?

'Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathîdaṃ ekam pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭaṃ dve pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni tīṇi pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni cattāri pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni pañca pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni dasa pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni. "Amutrâsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evam-āhāro evaṃ-

---

[1] SS *always* ṃ (*not* ñ); B[p] (*twice*) vañco.

[2] *So* S[m]. *All other MSS.* kuṭa, *twice, and so also in* Sum., *in* D. ii. 26 (*where all these words recur*), *and in* Abh. 107.

[3] *All MSS.* ti *here and in* §§ 32, 33.

[4] *So* SS *below* i. 2, 17, 18, *etc.* B[p] Iminâmahaṃ. *Here Sum. appears to read* iminā p' aham evaṃ, *in* §§ 32, 33, B[p] S[cdt] *have* iminâhaṃ etaṃ, *but* S[m] iminā p'ahaṃ evaṃ.

[5] Gr *omits, but not in* §§ 32, 33.

sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ. Tatrâpâsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evam-āhāro evaṃ- sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhûpapanno" ti iti sâkaraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evam āha: "Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassata-samaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusāmi yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi—seyyathîdaṃ ekam pi . . . pe . . . dasa pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni. Amutrâsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo . . . pe . . . idhûpapanno ti iti sâkāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Iminā p'ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi: yathā sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassata-saman ti."

'Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

33. 'Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti?

'Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati — seyyathîdaṃ dasa pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni vīsatim pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni tiṃsam pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni cattārīsam pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni. "Amutrâsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evam-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-patisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ. Tatrâpâsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evam-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhûpapanno" ti iti sâkāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evam āha: "Sassato attā ca

loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-samaṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusāmi yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi—seyyathîdaṃ dasa pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni . . . pe . . . cattārīsam pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni. Amutrâsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo . . . pe . . . 'dhûpapanno ti iti sâkāram sauddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Iminā p'ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi: yathā sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-saman ti."

'Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

34. 'Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha sassatā-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti?

'Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takkī hoti vīmaṅsī. So takka-pariyāhataṃ vīmaṅsânucaritaṃ sayaṃ-paṭibhānaṃ evam āha: "Sassato attā ca loka ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-saman ti."

'Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

35. 'Ime kho te bhikkhave samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva catuhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

36. 'Tayidaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā[1] evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evam-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ

---

[1] Bp Gr diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ.

na parāmasati, aparāmasato[1] c'assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā,[2] vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ[3] ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

37. 'Ime kho te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkâvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

Paṭhama-bhāṇavāraṃ.

2. 1. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā, ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi?

2. 'Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko saṃvaṭṭati. Saṃvaṭṭamāno loko yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassara-saṃvaṭṭanikā honti. Te tattha honti manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayaṃ[4]-pabhā antalikkha-carā subhaṭṭhāyino, cīraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

3. 'Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa adhuno accayena ayaṃ loko vivaṭṭati. Vivaṭṭamāne loke suññaṃ Brahma-vimānaṃ pātu-bhavati. Ath' aññataro satto āyukkhayā vā puññakkhayā vā Ābhassara-kāyā cavitvā suññaṃ Brahma-vimānaṃ upapajjati. So tattha hoti manomayo pīti-bhakkho sayaṃ-pabho antalikkha-caro subhaṭṭhāyī, cīraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhati.

4. 'Tassa tattha ekakassa[5] dīgha-rattaṃ nibbusitattā anabhirati paritassanā uppajjati: "Aho vata aññe pi sattā itthattaṃ āgaccheyyuṃ" ti. Atha aññatare pi sattā āyuk-

---

[1] B^p evam ap° (SS Sum. *omit*).
[2] S^cd *add* yeva, *but omit it at* 2. 15 *and* 3. 30.
[3] B^p Gr atthaṅg°. [4] S^d sayam. [5] S^c B^p ekassa.

khayā vā puññakkhayā vā Ābhassara[1]-kāyā cavitvā Brahma-vimānaṃ upapajjanti tassa sattassa sahavyataṃ. Te pi tattha honti manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayaṃ-pabhā antalikkhacarā subhaṭṭhāyino, cīraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

5. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, yo so satto paṭhamaṃ upapanno tassa evaṃ hoti: "Aham asmi Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā[2] seṭṭho sañjitā[2] vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ. Mayā ime sattā nimmitā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mamaṃ hi pubbe etad ahosi: 'Aho vata aññe pi sattā itthattaṃ āgaccheyyun 'ti. Iti mamañ ca mano-paṇidhi, ime ca sattā itthattaṃ āgatā" ti. Ye pi te sattā pacchā upapannā tesam pi evaṃ hoti: "Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ. Iminā mayaṃ bhotā Brahmunā nimmitā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ mayaṃ hi addasāma idha paṭhamaṃ upapannaṃ, mayaṃ pana amhā pacchā upapannā ti."

6. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, yo so satto paṭhamaṃ upapanno so dīghâyukataro ca hoti vaṇṇavantataro ca mahesakkhataro ca. Ye pana te sattā pacchā upapannā te appâyukatarā ca honti dubbaṇṇatarā ca appesakkhatarā ca. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati. Itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte taṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nânussarati. So evam āha: "Yo kho so bhavaṃ Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ yena mayaṃ bhotā Brahmunā nimmitā, so nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāma-dhammo sassati-samaṃ tath' eva ṭhassati. Ye pana mayaṃ ahumha tena

[1] B^p Ābhassarā. [2] B^p (*thrice*) Nimmitā, Sajitā. *See* xi. 80.

Brahmunā nimmitā te mayaṃ aniccā addhuvā[1] appâyukā cavana-dhammā itthattaṃ āgatā ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabbha eke samaṇa-brahmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

7. 'Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brahmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti?

'Santi, bhikkhave, Khiḍḍā-padosikā[2] nāma devā. Te ativelaṃ hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharanti. Tesaṃ ativelaṃ hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānaṃ viharataṃ sati mussati,[3] satiyā[4] sammosā te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti.

8. 'Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte taṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nânussarati.

9. 'So evam āha: "Ye kho te bhonto devā na Khiḍḍā-padosikā te na ativelaṃ hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharanti. Tesaṃ na ativelaṃ hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānaṃ viharataṃ sati na mussati, satiyā asammosā te devā tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāma-dhammā sassati-samaṃ tath' eva

---

1 S^c^ B^p^ adhuvā. *See* Vim. 50, 23; J. i. 393, 3.

2 S^c^ *here* pādus°, *below twice* pados°; S^d^ *thrice* padus° S^t^ *thrice* padūs°; B^p^ *first* padūs°, *then twice* pados°; Gr *first* padus°, *then twice* pados°; Sum. pados°, *but gives v.l.* padus°. *All MSS.* pados° *in* § 10.

3 S^d^ mossati; Gr B^p^ (*and* S^t^ B^p^ Gr *twice below*) sammussati.

4 *So* S^dt^ B^p^ Gr, *and all MSS. twice in* § 9. *Here* S^cm^ *and* Sum. sati.

ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayaṃ ahumha Khiḍḍā-padosikā te mayaṃ ativelaṃ hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharimha. Tesaṃ no ativelaṃ hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānaṃ viharataṃ sati mussati, satiyā sammosā eva mayaṃ tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā appâyukā cavana-dhammā itthattaṃ āgatā ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

10. 'Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti?

'Santi, bhikkhave, Mano-padosikā nāma devā. Te ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyanti. Te ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyantā aññamaññamhi cittāni padūsenti.[1] Te aññamaññamhi[2] paduṭṭha-cittā kilanta-kāyā kilanta-cittā. Te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti.

11. 'Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvaya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte taṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nânussarati.

12. 'So evam āha: "Ye kho te bhonto devā na Mano-padosikā te na ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyanti. Te na ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyantā aññamaññamhi cittāni nappadūsenti. Te aññamaññamhi apaduṭṭha-cittā akilanta-kāyā akilanta-cittā. Te devā tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāma-dhammā sassati-samaṃ

---

[1] Bp pados° *here and the third time, second time* padus°.

[2] *All MSS.* aññam-aññaṃ *first time, and* -aññamhi *third time. Second time only* Bp -aññaṃ (Sd -aññam pi; Sct Gr -aññamhi).

tath' eva ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayaṃ ahumha Mano-padosikā te mayaṃ ativelaṃ aññamaññam upanijjhāyimha.[1] Te mayaṃ ativelaṃ aññamaññam upanijjhāyantā aññamaññamhi cittāni padūsimha. Te mayaṃ aññamaññamhi paduṭṭha-cittā kilanta-kāyā kilanta-cittā eva. Mayaṃ tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā appâyukā cavana-dhammā itthattaṃ āgatā ti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

13. 'Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti ?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takkī hoti vīmaṅsī. [2] So takka-pariyāhataṃ vīmaṅsânucaritaṃ sayaṃ-paṭibhānaṃ evam āha: "Yaṃ kho idaṃ vuccati cakkhun ti pi sotan ti pi ghānan ti pi jivhā ti pi kāyo ti pi ayaṃ attā anicco addhuvo asassato vipariṇāma-dhammo. Yañ ca kho idaṃ vuccati cittan ti vā mano ti vā viññāṇan ti vā ayaṃ attā nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāma-dhammo sassati-samaṃ tath' eva ṭhassatîti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, catutthaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabbha eke samaṇa-brahmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

14. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmanā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva catuhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n' atthi ito bahiddhā.

15. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime

diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evam-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca attthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkâvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

---

16. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antânantikā, antânantaṃ lokassa paññāpenti catūhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha antânantikā antânantaṃ lokaṃ paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi?

17. 'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasī-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte anta-saññī lokasmiṃ viharati. So evam āha: "Antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭumo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe[1] . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusāmi yathā samāhite citte anta-saññī lokasmiṃ viharāmi. Iminâpâhaṃ[2] etaṃ jānāmi: yathā antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭumo ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antânantikā antânantaṃ lokassa paññāpenti.

18. 'Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha antânantikā antânantaṃ lokassa paññāpenti?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ

---

[1] *So* SS B^p *repeats.* [2] S^c B^p iminām̄āhaṃ (*see* i. 2. 31).

ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte ananta-saññī lokasmiṃ viharati. So evam aha: "Ananto ayaṃ loko apariyanto. Ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: 'Antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭumo' ti tesaṃ musā. Ananto ayaṃ loko apariyanto. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusāmi yathā samāhite citte ananta-saññī lokasmiṃ viharāmi. Iminâpâhaṃ etaṃ jānāmi: yathā ananto ayaṃ loko apariyanto ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antânantikā antânantaṃ lokassa paññāpenti.

19. 'Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha antânantikā antânantaṃ lokassa paññāpenti?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte uddham-adho anta-saññī lokasmiṃ viharati, tiriyaṃ ananta-saññī. So evam āha: "Antavā ca ayaṃ loko ananto ca. Ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: 'Antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭumo' ti tesaṃ musā. Ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: 'Ananto ayaṃ loko apariyanto' ti tesam pi musā. Antavā ca ayaṃ loko ananto ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusāmi yathā samahite citte uddham-adho anta-saññī lokasmiṃ viharāmi, tiriyaṃ ananta-saññī. Iminā pa'haṃ etaṃ jānāmi: yathā antavā ca ayaṃ loko ananto câti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antânantikā antânantaṃ lokassa paññāpenti.

20. 'Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha antânantikā antânantaṃ lokassa paññāpenti?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takkī hoti vīmaṅsī. So takka-pariyāhataṃ vīmaṅsânucaritaṃ sayaṃ-paṭibhānaṃ evam āha: "N' evâyaṃ loko antavā na panânanto. Ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: 'Antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭumo' ti tesaṃ musā. Ye pi te samaṇa-

brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: 'Ananto ayaṃ loko apariyanto' ti tesam pi musā. Ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: 'Antavā ca ayaṃ loko ananto câti' tesam pi musā. N' evâyaṃ loko antavā na panânanto ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, catutthaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antânantikā antânantaṃ lokassa paññāpenti.

21. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antânantikā antânantaṃ lokassa paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā antânantikā antânantaṃ lokassa paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva catuhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n' atthi ito bahiddhā.

22. "Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evam-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkâvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

---

23. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā, tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi?

24. 'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: "Ahaṃ kho idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, idaṃ

akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Ahañ c'eva kho pana idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto,[1] idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ kusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ idaṃ akusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ[2], tattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā. Yattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā taṃ mam' assa musā.[2] Yaṃ mam' assa musā so mam' assa vighāto. Yo mam' assa vighāto so mam' assa antarāyo ti." Iti so musā-vāda-bhayā musā-vāda-parijegucchā[3] n' ev' idaṃ kusalan ti vyākaroti, na pana idaṃ akusalan ti vyākaroti, tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ: "Evam[4] pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

25. 'Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhutaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa evam hoti: "Ahaṃ kho idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Ahañ c' eva kho pana idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ kusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ idaṃ akusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ, tattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā. Yattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā taṃ mam' assa upādānaṃ. Yaṃ mam' assa upādānaṃ, so mam' assa vighāto. Yo mam' assa vighāto so mam' assa antarāyo ti."

---

[1] S[cd] nappajānanto, *but below* §§ 25, 26, app°.

[2]-[2] B[p] *omits*. [3] B[p] parijikucchā; Gr parijigucchāne'v'.

[4] *So* Sum. *and* SS; B[p] evan ti.

Iti so upādāna-bhayā upādāna-parijegucchā n' ev' idaṃ kusalan ti vyākaroti na pana idaṃ akusalan ti vyākaroti, tattha tattha pañham puṭṭho samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ: "Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭha samāṇā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

26. 'Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kiṃ āgamma kim ārabbha amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samāṇā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānati, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: "Ahaṃ kho idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Ahañ c'eva kho pana idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ kusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ idaṃ akusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ—santi hi kho pana samaṇa-brāhmaṇā paṇḍitā nipuṇā kata-parappavādā vāla-vedhi-rūpā vobhindantā [1] maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhi-gatāni—te maṃ tattha samanuyuñjeyyuṃ samanugāheyyuṃ samanubhāseyyuṃ. Ye maṃ tattha samanuyuñjeyyuṃ samanugāheyyuṃ samanubhāseyyuṃ tesâhaṃ na sampāyeyyaṃ. Yesâhaṃ na sampāyeyyaṃ so mam' assa vighāto. Yo mam' assa vighāto so mam' assa antarāyo" ti. Iti so anuyoga-bhayā anuyoga-parijegucchā n'ev' idaṃ kusalan ti vyākaroti, na pan' idaṃ akusalan ti vyākaroti, tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ: "Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ yaṃ āgamma yam

[1] Bp te bhindantā. *So also* M. I. 176, 546.

ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

27. 'Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā mando hoti momūho. So mandattā momūhattā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ: "'Atthi paro[1] loko?' ti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, 'Atthi paro loko' ti iti ce me assa, 'atthi paro loko' ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyaṃ. Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no. 'N'atthi paro loko?' ti . . . pe . . . 'Atthi ca n'atthi ca paro loko? N'ev' atthi na n'atthi paro loko?—Atthi sattā opapātikā? N'atthi sattā opapātikā? Atthi ca n'atthi ca sattā opapātikā? N'ev' atthi na n'atthi sattā opapātikā? — Atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko? N'atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko? Atthi ca n'atthi ca sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko? N'ev' atthi na n'atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko?—Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā? Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā? Hoti ca na hoti ca Tathāgato param maraṇā? N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā?' ti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, 'n'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā' ti iti ce me assa, 'n'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā' ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyaṃ. Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, catutthaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

28. Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-

---

[1] S^c B^p para- *always*.

vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ, sabbe te imeh' eva catuhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

29. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evam-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkâvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

---

30. Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā,[1] adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti dvīhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti?

31. 'Santi, bhikkhave, Asañña-sattā nāma devā, saññuppādā ca pana te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte saññuppādam anussarati, tato

[1] *At Smp.* p. 312, Old. *reads* samuppattikā *and gives from a Dīgha MS. a v. l.* °nt° *in a note.*

paraṃ nânussarati. So evam āha: "Adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi pubbe nâhosiṃ, so'mhi etarahi ahutvā sattattāya [1] pariṇato [2] ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ ṭhānaṃ yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

32. Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takkī hoti vīmaṅsī. So takka-pariyāhataṃ vīmaṅsânucaritaṃ sayaṃ-paṭibhānaṃ evam āha: "Adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko câti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

33. Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti dvīhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva dvīhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

34. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkâvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā

---

1 S[d] B[p] santattāya; Gr santatāya.

2 S[cd] B[p] parinato; S[t] °ṇāto; Gr °nāto. *See* ii. 20.

pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

---

35. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantânudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni[1] abhivadanti aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā pubbânudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

36. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evam-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkâvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

---

37. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantânudiṭṭhino, aparantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārīsāya vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kiṃ āgamma kiṃ ārabbha aparanta-kappikā aparantânudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārīsāya vatthūhi ?

38. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-

---

[1] S^d adhimutti-padhāni *twice, and so in* 2. 37 ; B^r adhimutta-padāni ; *See* i. 1. 29 ; 2. 37 ; 3. 27.

āghatanikā[1] saññi-vādā, uddham āghatanā saññim attānam paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānam paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi?

'"Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā saññī" ti nam paññāpenti. "Arūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā sannī" ti nam paññāpenti. "Rūpī ca arūpī ca . . . pe . . . "N'eva rūpī nârūpī . . . "Antavā attā hoti . . . "Anantavā . . . "Antavā ca anantavā ca . . . "N'ev' antavā nânantavā[2] . . . "Ekatta-saññī attā hoti . . . "Nānatta-saññī . . . "Parritta-saññī . . . "Appamāna-saññī . . . "Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti . . . "Ekanta-dukkhī . . . "Sukha-dukkhī . . . "Adukkham-asukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā saññī" ti nam paññāpenti.

39. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānam paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānam paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva soḷasahi vatthūhi etesam vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

40. 'Tayidam, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evam-gahitā evam-parāmaṭṭhā evam-gatikā bhavissanti evam-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaram pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-bhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkâvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā

[1] SS (*and* B[p] *afterwards*) ghāt°. *But see* Sum. *and compare* MV. v. 1. 14; Th. i. 418, 711; Mil. 110.

[2] S[cdm] nev' antavā ca nânantavā ca.

pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā-vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

Dutiya-bhāṇavāraṃ.

3. 1. 'Santi, bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā[1] asaññi-vādā, uddham āghatanā[1] asaññim attānam paññāpenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha uddham-āghatanikā asaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi?

2. '"Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā asaññī" ti naṃ paññāpenti. "Arūpī . . . pe . . . "Rūpī ca arūpī ca . . . "N'eva rūpī nârūpī . . . "Antavā ca . . . "Anantavā . . . "Antavā ca anantavā ca . . . "N'ev' antavā nânantavā attā hoti arogo param maraṇā asaññī ti" naṃ paññāpenti.

3. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddham-āghatanikā asaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva aṭṭhahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

4. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evam-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkâvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā

---

[1] Bp Gr āghāt°.

pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

---

5. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nâsaññi-vādā, uddham āghatanā n'eva saññiṃ nâsaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nâsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saññiṃ nâsaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi?

6. '"Rupī attā hoti arogo paraṃ maraṇā n'eva saññī nâsaññī ti" naṃ paññāpenti. "Arūpī . . . "Rūpī ca arūpī ca . . . "N'eva rūpī nârūpī . . . "Antavā . . . "Anantavā . . . "Antavā ca anantavā ca . . . "N'ev' antavā nânantavā attā hoti arogo paraṃ maraṇā n'eva saññī nâsaññī" ti naṃ paññāpenti.

7. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nâsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saññiṃ nâsaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nâsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saññiṃ nâsaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva aṭṭhahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

8. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evam-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇīta atakkâvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

9. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā, sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti sattahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha uccheda-vādā sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti sattahi vatthūhi?

10. 'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ-vādī hoti evaṃ-diṭṭhī: "Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā rūpī cātum-mahā-bhūtiko[1] mātā-pettika-sambhavo, kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotîti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti.

11. 'Taṃ añño evam āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthîti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā dibbo rūpī kāmâvacaro kabaliṅkārâhāra[2]-bhakkho. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotîti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti.

12. 'Taṃ añño evam āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthîti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā dibbo rūpī manomayo sabbaṅga-paccaṅgī ahīn-indriyo.[3] Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayam attā sammā samucchinno hotîti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti.

13 'Taṃ añño evam āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthîti vadāmi. Na ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānaṃ attha-gamā nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasi-kārā 'Ananto okaso' ti ākāsânañcâyatanûpago. Taṃ tvaṃ na

[1] Bp cātu-mahā-. *See* D. ii. 83.
[2] Sb kabaḷiṅ°.
[3] *See* D. ii. 85 *and* ix. 22.

jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotîti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti.

14. 'Taṃ añño evam āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthîti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso ākāsânañcâyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'Anantaṃ viññānan' ti viññānânañcâyatanûpago. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotîti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti.

15. 'Taṃ añño evam āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthîti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso viññāṇañcâyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'N'atthi kiñcîti' ākiñcaññâyatanûpago. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotîti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti.

16. 'Taṃ añño evam āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthîti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sanmā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso akiñcaññâyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'Santaṃ etaṃ paṇītam etan' ti neva-saññā-nâsaññâyatanûpago. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotîti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti.

17. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti sattahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā

brāhmaṇā vā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva sattahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

18. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evam-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkâvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

---

19. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā, sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti pañcahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabbha diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti pañcahi vatthūhi?

20. 'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo va brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ-vādī hoti evaṃ-diṭṭhī: "Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ patto hotîti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti.

21. 'Taṃ añño evam āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthîti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto[1] hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kāmā hi bho aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā, tesaṃ vipariṇām-aññathā-bhāvā uppajjanti soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā. Yato

---

[1] *So* SS *here, and at the corresponding point in* §§ 22–24. B[p] Gr nibbānaṃ patto *four times.*

kho bho ayaṃ attā vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusala-dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ[1] upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ patto hotîti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti.

22. 'Taṃ añño evam āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthîti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yad eva tattha vitakkitaṃ vicāritaṃ etena etaṃ oḷārikaṃ akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā vitakka-vicarānaṃ vūpasamā[2] ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ patto hotîti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti.

23. 'Taṃ añño evam āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthîti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto hoti. Tam kissa hetu? Yad eva tattha pīti-gataṃ cetaso ubbillāvitattaṃ[3] etena etaṃ oḷārikaṃ akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekhako satimā sukha-vihārī' ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ patto hotîti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti.

24. 'Taṃ añño evam āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthîti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yad eva tattha sukham iti cetaso ābhogo etena etaṃ oḷārikaṃ akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ[4]

[1] BB paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ.
[2] *So all MSS.* A. ii. 2. 3; M. i. 21. Childers, vup°.
[3] Bp Gr ubbilāvitaṃ. *See* i. 1. 5.
[4] Bp adukkham.

asukhaṃ upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ patto hotîti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti.

25. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti pañcahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva pañcahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

26. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evam-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkâvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

---

27. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantânudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārīsāya vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparanta-kappikā aparantânudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva catu-cattārīsāya vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

28. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evam-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ

na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkâvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

---

29. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantâparanta-kappikā ca pubbantâparantânudiṭṭhino pubbantâparantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantâparanta-kappikā ca pubbantâparantânudiṭṭhino pubbantâparantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

30. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : " Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkâvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

---

32. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi

vatthūhi, tad api tesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-[1] vipphanditam eva.

33. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ assassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api tesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

34. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antânantikā antânantaṃ lokassa paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api tesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

35. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi, tad api tesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

36. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti dvīhi vatthūhi, tad api tesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

37. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantânudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi, tad api tesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

38. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi, tad api tesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

---

[1] Bp Gr paritassitaṃ.

39. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaññiṃ attānāṃ paññāpenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, tad api tesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

40. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nâsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saññiṃ nâsaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, tad api tesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

41. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti sattahi vatthūhi, tad api tesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

42. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti pañcahi vatthūhi, tad api tesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

43. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantânudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārīsāya vatthūhi, tad api tesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

44. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantâparanta-kappikā ca pubbantâparantânudiṭṭhino pubbantâparantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitaṃ adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi, tad api tesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditam eva.

---

45. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-

vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

46. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

47. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antânantikā antânantaṃ lokassa paññāpenti catūhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

48. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

49. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti dvīhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

50. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantânudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

51. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

52. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

53. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanika n'eva-saññi-nâsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saññiṃ nâsaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

54. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti sattahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

55. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti pañcahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

56. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-

kappikā aparantânudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārīsaya vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

57. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantâparanta-kappikā ca pubbantâparantânudiṭṭhino pubbantâparantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

---

58. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantîti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

59. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantîti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

60. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antânantikā antânantaṃ lokassa paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantîti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

61. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantîti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

62. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti dvīhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭi-saṃvedissantîti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

63. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantânudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantîti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

64. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-

āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantîti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

65. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddhamāghatanikā asaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaññiṃ attānañ paññāpenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantîti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

66. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddhamāghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nâsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saññiṃ nâsaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantîti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

67. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti sattahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantîti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

68. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti pañcahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantîti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

69. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantânudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārīsāya vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantîti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

70. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantâparanta-kappikā-ca pubbantâparantânudiṭṭhino pubbantâparantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantîti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

---

71. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmanā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi,[1] ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antânantikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā, ye pi te

[1] Bᵖ pa *at end of each clause.*

samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā,[1] ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaññi-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nâsaññi-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā,[2] ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantâparanta-kappikā pubbantâparantânudiṭṭhino pubbantâparantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi, sabbe te chahi phassâyatanehi phussa phussa paṭisaṃvedenti, tesaṃ vedanā-paccayā taṇhā, taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ, upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass'-upāyāsā sambhavanti. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu channaṃ phassâyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca attha-gamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ imehi sabbeh' eva uttaritaraṃ pajānāti.

72. 'Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā vā aparanta-kappikā vā pubbantâparanta-kappikā vā pubbantâparantânudiṭṭhino pubbantâparantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi anto-jāli-katā, ettha sitā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti, ettha pariyāpannā anto-jāli-katā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti.

'Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, dakkho kevaṭṭo vā kevaṭṭ-antevāsī vā sukhumacchikena[3] jālena parittaṃ udaka-dahaṃ otthareyya, tassa evaṃ assa: "Ye kho keci imasmiṃ udaka-dahe oḷārikā pāṇā, sabbe te anto-jāli-katā, ettha sitā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti, ettha pariyāpannā

[1] Bᵖ Gr *omit this clause.*

[2] *So all MSS., though they have no corresponding clause in the previous two lists.*

[3] Bᵖ Gr sukhumacchiddakena.

anto-jāli-katā va ummujjamānā ummujjantîti"—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā vā aparanta-kappikā vā pubbantâparanta-kappikā vā pubbantâparantânudiṭṭhino pubbantâparantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi anto-jāli-katā, ettha sitā va ummujjamānā ummujjan'ti, ettha pariyāpannā anto-jāli-katā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti.

[1] 73. 'Ucchinna-bhava-nettiko, bhikkhave, Tathāgatassa kāyo tiṭṭhati. Yav' assa kāyo ṭhassati tāva naṃ dakkhinti deva-mânussā. Kāyassa bhedā uddhaṃ jīvita-pariyādānā na dakkhinti deva-manussā.

'Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, amba-piṇḍiyā vaṇṭacchinnāya yāni kānici ambāni vaṇṭûpanibandhanāni,[2] sabbāni tāni tad-anvayāni bhavanti—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, ucchinna-bhava-nettiko Tathāgatassa kāyo tiṭṭhati. Yāv' assa kāyo ṭhassati tāva naṃ dakkhinti deva-manussā. Kāyassa bhedā uddhaṃ jīvita-pariyādānā na dakkhinti deva-manussā ti.'

74. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante. Ko nāmo ayaṃ, bhante, dhamma-pariyāyo ti?'

'Tasmāt iha tvaṃ, Ānanda, imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ Attha-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Dhamma-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Brahma-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Diṭṭhi-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Anuttaro saṃgāma-vijayo ti pi naṃ dharehîti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti[3]. Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamane sahassī[4] loka-dhātu akampitthâti.

BRAHMA-JĀLA-SUTTAṂ.

---

[1] *Quoted Alwis, 'Buddhist Nirvāna,' p.* 51.

[2] B^p vaṇḍa-paṭibaddhāni.

[3] B^p abhinandanti.

[4] B^p dasa-sahassi.

[ii. Sāmañña-Phala Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jīvakassa komārabhaccassa[1] Amba-vane, mahatā bikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ aḍḍha-telasehi[2] bhikkhu-satehi. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu[3] Vedehi-putto tadahu 'posathe pannarase Komudiyā cātu-māsiniyā puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā rājâmacca-parivuto upari-pāsāda-vara-gato nisinno hoti. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tadahu 'posathe udānaṃ udānesī: 'Ramaṇīyā vata bho dosinā ratti, abhirūpā vata bho dosinā ratti, dassanīyā vata bho dosinā ratti, pāsādikā vata bho dosinā ratti, lakkhaññā vata bho dosinā ratti. Kaṃ nu kh'ajja[4] samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyyāma, yaṃ no payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyâti?'

2. Evaṃ vutte aññataro rājâmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattuṃ Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Pūraṇo Kassapo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇâcariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyâti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

3. Aññataro pi kho rājâmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattuṃ Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva

---

[1] B^{p} °bhajjassa; S^{m} °bhāṇḍ°. *See 'Vinaya Texts,'* ii. 174.

[2] *So all MSS.* Sum. teḷasahi.

[3] *Called* Kshemadarṣin *at* Suhridlekha, *verse* 14 (*J. P. T. S.* 1886, *p.* 9).

[4] S^{m} B^{p} Gr khvajja; S^{dt} kin nu khajja; S^{t} khannu khajja.

Makkhali-Gosālo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇâcariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Makkhali-Gosālaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Makkhali-Gosālaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyâti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

4. Aññataro pi kho rājâmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattuṃ Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Ajito Kesa-kambalo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇâcariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Ajitaṃ Kesa-kambalaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Ajitaṃ Kesa-kambalaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyâti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātassattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

5. Aññataro pi kho rājâmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattuṃ Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Pakudho Kaccāyano saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇâcariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū, cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Pakudhaṃ Kaccāyanaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Pakudhaṃ Kaccāyanaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyâti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

6. Aññataro pi kho rājâmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattuṃ Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Sañjayo Belaṭṭhi[1]-putto saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇâcariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Sañjayaṃ Belaṭṭhi-puttaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Sañjāyaṃ Belaṭṭhi-puttaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyâti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

7. Aññataro pi kho rājâmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattuṃ Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva

[1] S^{m} B^{m} Belaṭṭha.

Nigaṇṭho Nāta-putto[1] saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇâcariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāta-puttaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāta-puttaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyâti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

8. Tena kho pana samayena Jīvako komārabhacco rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa avidūre tuṇhī-bhūto nisinno hoti. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Jīvakaṃ komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca: 'Tvaṃ pana samma Jīvaka kiṃ tuṇhī ti?'

'Ayaṃ deva Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho amhākaṃ Amba-vane viharati, mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ aḍḍha-telasehi bhikkhu-satehi. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhuggato: "Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi, satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti." Taṃ devo Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyâti.'

'Tena hi samma Jīvaka hatthi-yānāni kappāpehîti.'

9. 'Evaṃ devâti' kho Jīvako komārabhacco rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa paṭissutvā pañca-mattāni hatthinikā-satāni kappāpetvā, rañño ca ārohaṇīyaṃ nāgaṃ, rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa paṭivedesi: 'Kappitāni kho te deva hatthi-yānāni yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasîti.' Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto pañcasu hatthinikā-satesu paccekā itthiyo āropetvā ārohaṇīyaṃ nāgaṃ abhirūhitvā, ukkāsu dhāriyamānāsu Rājagahamhā niyyāsi mahacca[2] rājânubhāvena, yena Jīvakassa komārabhaccassa Amba-vanaṃ tena pāyāsi.

10. Atha kho rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa avidūre Amba-vanassa ahud eva bhayaṃ, ahu chambitattaṃ, ahu lomahaṃso. Atha kho rājā Māgadho

---

[1] S[cd] Nātha; S[mt] Nāta; B[p] Nāṭha (*see* § 28). [2] *So all MSS.*

Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto bhīto saṃviggo loma-haṭṭha-jāto Jīvakaṃ komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca: 'Kacci maṃ samma Jīvaka na vañcesi? Kacci maṃ samma Jīvaka na palambhesi? Kacci maṃ samma Jīvaka na paccatthikānaṃ desi? Kathaṃ hi nāma tāva mahato bhikkhu-saṃghassa aḍḍha-teḷasānaṃ bhikkhu-satānaṃ n' eva khipita-saddo bhavissati na ukkhāsita-saddo na nigghoso ti?'

'Mā bhāyi mahā-rāja.[1] Na taṃ deva vañcemi, na taṃ deva palambhāmi, na taṃ deva paccatthikānaṃ demi. Abhikkama mahā-rāja. Abhikkama mahā-rāja.[2] Ete maṇḍala-māḷe dīpā jhāyantîti.'

11. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto yāvatikā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena gantvā, nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena maṇḍala-māḷassa dvāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Jīvakaṃ komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca: 'Kahaṃ pana samma Jīvaka Bhagavā ti?'

'Eso mahā-rāja Bhagavā. Eso mahā-rāja Bhagavā majjhimaṃ thambhaṃ nissāya puratthâbhimukho nisinno purakkhato bhikkhu-saṃghassâti.'

12. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃ antaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī-bhūtaṃ tuṇhī-bhūtaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ anuviloketvā rahadam iva vippasanaṃ udānaṃ udānesi: 'Iminā me upasamena Udāyi[3]-bhaddo kumāro samannāgato hotu, yen' etarahi upasamena bhikkhu-saṃgho samannāgato ti.'

'Agamā[4] kho tvaṃ mahā-rāja yathā peman ti?'

'Piyo me bhante Udāyi-bhaddo kumāro. Iminā me bhante upasamena Udāyi-bhaddo kumāro samannāgato hotu, yen' etarahi upasamena bhikkhu-saṃgho samannāgato ti.'

13. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā bhikkhu-saṃghassa añjaliṃ[5]

---

[1] Bp Gr *repeat* mā bhayi mahārāja.
[2] Scd *omit repetition.*
[3] Bp Gr Udāya- *always.*
[4] Scd āgamā.
[5] Sm añjalim panāmetvā.

paṇāmetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi, ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Puccheyyām' ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ kañcid eva desaṃ,[1] sace me Bhagavā okāsam karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyâti.'

'Puccha mahā-rāja yad ākaṅkhasîti.'

14.[2] 'Yathā nu kho imāni bhante puthu-sippâyatanāni—seyyathîdaṃ hatthârohā assârohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍa-dāvikā[3] uggā rāja-puttā pakkhandino mahā-nāgā sūrā camma-yodhino dāsaka-puttā[4] āḷārikā kappakā nahāpakā sudā mālā-kārā rajakā[5] pesa-kārā naḷa-kārā kumbha-kārā gaṇakā muddikā yāni vā pan' aññāni pi evaṃ-gatāni[6] puthu-sippâyatanāni—te diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sippa-phalaṃ upajīvanti, te tena attānaṃ sukhenti pīṇenti mātā-pitaro sukhenti pīṇenti putta-dāraṃ sukhenti pīṇenti mittâmacce sukhenti pīṇenti samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpenti sovaggikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ. Sakkā nu kho bhante evam evaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sāmañña-phalaṃ paññāpetun ti?'

15. 'Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ mahā-rāja imaṃ pañhaṃ aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇe pucchittho ti?'[7]

'Abhijānām' ahaṃ bhante imaṃ pañhaṃ aññe samaṇa-Brāhmaṇe pucchitā ti.'[8]

'Yathā kataṃ pana te mahā-rāja vyākaṃsu,[9] sace te agaru, bhāsassûti.'

'Na kho me bhante garu yatth' assa Bhagavā nisinno Bhagavanta-rūpā vā ti.'

---

[1] Bp kiñcid eva desa-lesa-mattaṃ; Sd kiñcid eva lesa-mattaṃ; Sct kiñcid eva desaṃ; Gr kiñ cid evad evaṃ sesa-mattam (*sic*).

[2] *Repeated below*, § 34.

[3] Bp Gr piṇḍa-dāyikā.

[4] Bp Gr dasika-, SS dāsaka-puttakā. Sum. *and* SS *in* §§ 16, 34 *as above*.

[5] Bp Gr rajakārā (*and at* 34).

[6] Bp -gatitāni.

[7], [8] Scd pucchitthâti (*twice*); Smt pucchittā ti (*twice*); Bp Gr pucchitā ti (*twice*); *See* v. 21, *and* Sum. 158.

[9] Bp Gr °karimsûti.

uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So[1] dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe[2] sugate duggate yathā-kammûpage satte pajānāti—"Ime vata bhonto sattā kāya-duccaritena samannāgatā vacī-duccaritena samannāgatā mano-duccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchā-diṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhi-kammasamādānā. Te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vacī-sucaritena samannāgatā mano-sucaritena samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammā-diṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhi-kammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti." Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena attikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammûpage satte pajānāti.

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā vā hoti aparisuddhā vā ti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā hoti no aparisuddhā aggappattā ca sārappattā câti.'

'Ettāvatā[3] Nigrodha tapo-jigucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā ca. Iti kho[4] Nigrodha yaṃ maṃ[5] tvaṃ abhāsi[6] "Ko nāma so bhante[7] Bhagavato dhammo yena Bhagavā sāvake vineti, yena Bhagavatā sāvakā vinītā assāsapattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyan ti?" iti kho taṃ[8] Nigrodha ṭhānaṃ uttaritarañ ca paṇītatarañ ca yenâhaṃ sāvake vinemi, yena mayā sāvakā vinītā assāsapattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyan ti.'

Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā unnādino uccāsadda-mahāsaddā ahesuṃ 'Ettha mayaṃ anassāma[9] sâcariyakā, na mayaṃ ito bhiyyo uttaritaraṃ pajānāmâti.'

---

1 *Cp.* D. ii. 95, vol. i., p. 82.

2 SS pe *down to* upapannā ti.

3 S^{cd} B^{mr} *add* kho.

4 K *omits.*

5 *So* S^{c} B^{mr} K; S^{dt} dhammaṃ.

6 *So* S^{ct}; S^{d} abhāsiṃ; B^{mr} K avacāsi.

7 K *omits.*

8 K *omits.*

9 *So* S^{dt} B^{mr} Sum-B^{r}; S^{c} panassāma; K na passāma; S^{c} K *repeat the whole clause.*

20. Yadā aññāsi Sandhāno gahapati—'Annadatthu kho dān' ime añña-titthiyā paribbājakā Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ sussūsanti, sotaṃ odahanti, aññā-cittam upaṭṭhapentîti', atha[1] Nigrodhaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca:

'Iti kho bhante Nigrodha yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ avacāsi, "Yagghe[2] gahapati jāneyyāsi kena Samaṇo Gotamo saddhiṃ sallapati? kena sākacchaṃ samāpajjati? kena paññā-veyyattiyaṃ[3] āpajjati?[4] Suññāgāra-hatā Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā, aparisâvacaro Samaṇo Gotamo, nâlaṃ sallāpāya, so antamantān' eva sevati. Seyyathā pi nāma go-kāṇā pariyanta-cārinī antamantān' eva sevati, evam eva suññâgāra-hatā Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā, aparisâvacaro Samaṇo Gotamo, nâlaṃ sallāpāya, so antamantān' eva sevati. Iṅgha[5] gahapati Samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ parisaṃ āgaccheyya, eka-pañhen' eva naṃ saṃsādeyyāma, tuccha-kumbhi va naṃ maññe orodheyyāmâti." Ayaṃ[6] kho so bhante Bhagavā arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho idhânuppatto, aparisâvacaraṃ pana naṃ[7] karotha, go-kāṇaṃ pariyanta-cāriniṃ karotha,[8] eka-pañhen' eva naṃ saṃsādetha, tuccha-kumbhi va naṃ maññe[9] orodethâti.'

Evaṃ vutte Nigrodho paribbājako tuṇhī-bhūto maṅku-bhūto patta-kkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

21. Atha kho Bhagavā Nigrodhaṃ paribbājakaṃ tuṇhī-bhūtaṃ maṅku-bhūtaṃ patta-kkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ viditvā Nigrodhaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca:

'Saccaṃ Nigrodha bhāsitā te esā vācā ti?'

---

[1] B^r *adds* naṃ.
[2] *Cp.* § 5.
[3] *So* S^c B^mr K; S^dt -tikaṃ.
[4] *So* S^c; S^t āpajjissati; B^mr K samāpajjati.
[5] SS B^r *add* ca.
[6] *So* SS B^mr; K atha.
[7] Sum-S^cd *omit* naṃ; *but add* aparisâvacaraṃ va nan ti pi pāṭho; B^r aparisâvacare tan ti pi pāṭho.
[8] Sum-S^cd *add* pana; Sum-B^r *inserts* viya *before* karotha.
[9] B^r *omits*.

'Saccaṃ bhante bhāsitā me esā vācā yathā-bālena yathā mūḷhena yathā-akusalenâti.'

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Kin ti te sutaṃ paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ[1] mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pâcariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ — "Ye te ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, evaṃ su[2] te Bhagavanto saṅgamma samāgamma unnādino uccāsadda-mahāsaddā aneka-vihitaṃ tiracchāna-kathaṃ anuyuttā vihariṃsu, seyyathîdaṃ rāja-kathaṃ cora-kathaṃ . . . pe . . . iti bhavâbhava-kathaṃ iti vā, seyyathā pi tvaṃ etarahi sâcariyako? udāhu evaṃ su te Bhagavanto araññe[4] vanapatthāni pantāni senâsanāni paṭisevanti appa-saddāni appa-nigghosāni vijana-vātāni manussa-rāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāna-sāruppāni seyyathā pâham etarahîti?"'

'Sutaṃ me taṃ[5] bhante paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pâcariyānam bhāsamānānaṃ—"Ye te ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā nâssu[6] te Bhagavanto saṅgamma samāgamma unnādino uccāsadda-mahāsaddā aneka-vihitaṃ tiracchāna-kathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathîdaṃ rāja-kathaṃ . . . pe . . . iti bhavâbhava-kathaṃ iti vā, seyyathā pâham etarahi sâcariyako, evaṃ su te Bhagavanto araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senâsanāni paṭisevanti appa-saddāni appa-nigghosāni vijana-vātāni manussa-rāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāna-sāruppāni seyyathā pi Bhagavā etarahîti."'

'Tassa te[7] Nigrodha viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi: "Buddho so Bhagavā bodhāya[8] dhammaṃ deseti, danto so Bhagavā damathāya dhammaṃ deseti, santo so Bhagavā samathāya[9] dhammaṃ deseti, tiṇṇo so Bhagavā

---

1 *So* S^cd; S^t *omits*; B^mr K vuḍḍhānaṃ.

2 B^r sutaṃ.

3 *So* B^mr K; S^c viharaṃsu; S^dt -anti.

4 *So* SS; B^mr K -ña *and below*. *Cp. ante* § 4.

5 *So* S^ct; S^d *omits the whole paragraph to* tassa te Nigrodha; B^mr K sutam etaṃ.

6 *So* SS; B^mr K na evaṃ su.

7 *So* SS B^mr; K kho.

8 *So* SS Sum; B^mr K sambodhāya.

9 B^r samatāya.

taraṇāya[1] dhammaṃ deseti, parinibbuto so Bhagavā parinibbānāya dhammaṃ desetîti.'

22. Evaṃ vutte Nigrodho paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Accayo[2] maṃ bhante accagamā yathā-bālaṃ yathā-mūḷhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, so 'haṃ Bhagavantaṃ evaṃ avacāsiṃ. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatiṃ saṃvarāyâti.'

'Taggha taṃ[3] Nigrodha accayo accagamā yathā-bālaṃ yathā-mūḷhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yaṃ[4] maṃ tvaṃ evaṃ avacāsi, yato ca kho tvaṃ[5] Nigrodha accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā-kammaṃ paṭikarosi, tan te mayaṃ paṭigaṇhāma. Vuddhi[6] h' esā Nigrodha Ariyassa vinaye, yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikaroti, āyatiṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Ahaṃ kho[7] pana Nigrodha evaṃ vadāmi: "Etu viññū puriso asatho amāyāvī uju-jātiko, aham anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Yathânusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad-anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ pariyosānaṃ[8] diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati satta vassāni. Tiṭṭhantu Nigrodha satta vassāni. Etu viññū puriso asatho amāyāvī uju-jātiko, aham anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Yathânusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad-anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ pariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati cha vassāni, pañca vassāni, cattāri vassāni, tīṇi vassāni, dve vassāni, ekaṃ vassaṃ . . . pe . . .[9] upasampajja viharissati satta māsāni . . . pe[10] . . . viharissati cha māsāni, pañca[11]

[1] B^r tiraṇāya.
[2] *Cp.* D. ii. 99, vol. i., p. 85.
[3] B^r tvaṃ.
[4] B^r yo.
[5] K *omits.*
[6] K vuḍḍhi.
[7] K *omits.*
[8] *So* SS B^r; B^m K pariyosāna-brahmacariyaṃ.
[9] *So* SS: B^m K *repeat.*
[10] *So* SS; B^m K tiṭṭhantu Nigrodha satta māsāni, cha māsāni, *etc.*
[11] S^c *omits.*

māsāni, cattāri māsāni, tīṇi māsāni, dve māsāni, ekaṃ māsaṃ, addha-māsaṃ. Tiṭṭhatu Nigrodha addha-māso. Etu viññū puriso asaṭho amāyāvī uju-jātiko, aham anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi, yathânusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad-anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ pariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati sattāhaṃ.

23. ' Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—" Antevāsikamyatā[1] no[2] Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhâti," na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, yo eva[3] vo[4] ācariyo so eva vo ācariyo hotu. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa, —" Uddesā no cāvetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhâti," na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, yo eva vo uddeso, so eva vo[5] uddeso hotu. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—" Ājīvā no cāvetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhâti," na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, yo eva vo ājīvo so eva vo ājīvo hotu. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—" Ye no dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā sâcariyakānaṃ, tesu patiṭṭhāpetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhâti," na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, akusalā c'eva vo[6] te dhammā hontu akusala-saṃkhātā[7] sâcariyakānaṃ. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—" Ye no dhammā kusalā kusala-saṃkhātā sâcariyakānaṃ, tehi vivecetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhâti," na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, kusalā c' eva[8] vo te[9] dhammā hontu kusala-saṃkhātā sâcariyakānaṃ. Iti kho 'haṃ Nigrodha n'eva antevāsi-kamyatā evaṃ vadāmi, na pi uddesā cāvetu-kāmo

---

[1] S^d kammiyatā; Sum-S^{cd} kammatā. [2] K *omits.*

[3] K evaṃ. *Many variants occur in these clauses,* eva, evaṃ, ca. [4] B^r te; *so* K *occasionally.*

[5] SS B^r K evaṃ te; B^r eva te; Sum eva vo.

[6] *So* S^t; S^c *omits;* S^d kho; B^{mr} *omit* te; K *omits* vo.

[7] B^r *adds* ca.

[8] *So* B^{mr}K; S^c *omits;* S^d kusalameva; S^t kusalaveva.

[9] *So* SS; B^{mr} K *omit.*

evaṃ vadāmi, na pi ājīvā cāvetu-kāmo evaṃ vadāmi, na pi ye vo[1] dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā sâcariyakānaṃ tesu patiṭṭhāpetu-kāmo evaṃ vadāmi, na pi ye[2] vo dhammā kusalā kusala-saṃkhātā sâcariyakānaṃ tehi vivecetu-kāmo evaṃ vadāmi. Santi ca kho Nigrodha akusalā dhammā appahīnā saṃkilesikā ponobhavikā saddarā[3] dukkha-vipākā āyatiṃ jāti-jarā-maraṇiyā, yesâhaṃ[4] pahānāya dhammaṃ desemi, yāthā-paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathâti.'

24. Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā tuṇhī-bhūtā maṅkubhūtā patta-kkhandhā adho-mukhā pajjhāyantā appaṭibhānā nisīdiṃsu, yathā taṃ Mārena pariyuṭṭhita-cittā.[5]

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: 'Sabbe p' ime moghapurisā phuṭṭhā Pāpimatā, yatra hi nāma ekassa pi na evaṃ bhavissati—" Handa mayaṃ aññāṇatthaṃ pi Samaṇe Gotame[6] brahmacariyaṃ carāma, kiṃ karissati sattâho ti?" '

Atha kho Bhagavā Udumbarikāya paribbājakârāme sīhanādaṃ naditvā, vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā, Gijjha-kūṭe pabbate paccuṭṭhāsi.[7] Sandhāno[8] gahapati tāvad eva Rājagahaṃ pāvisîti.

Udumbarika-Sīhanāda-Suttantaṃ[9] Dutiyaṃ.

---

[1] B^mr ca vo; K te, *and below*. [2] B^r *adds* ca.

[3] *So* S^c Sum-S^cd; S^dt sādarā; B^mr K Sum-B^r sadarathā.

[4] *Cp*. D. ix., 43, vol. i., p. 197.

[5] *Cp*. D. xvi. 3. 4. [6] *So* B^mr K; SS -ṇo -mo.

[7] B^r paccupaṭṭhāsi. [8] B^mr *add* pana.

[9] SS Suttaṃ; B^mr Udumbarika-Suttantaṃ; K Udumbarika-Suttaṃ.

[xxvi. Cakkavatti-Sīhanāda-Suttanta.]

EVAṂ me sutaṃ.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Mātulāyaṃ. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo ti.' 'Bhadante ti' te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:

'Atta-dīpā[1] bhikkhave viharatha atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā.

'Kathañ ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo?

'Idha[2] bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . pe . . . cittesu[3] . . . dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo.

'Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye. Gocare bhikkhave carataṃ sake pettike visaye na lacchati Māro otārāṃ, na lacchati Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Kusalānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu evam idaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatîti.'

---

[1] *Cp.* D. xvi. **2.** 26, vol. ii., p. 100, *and below* § 27.
[2] *Cp.* D. xxii. 1, vol. ii., p. 290.
[3] *So* SS; Bmr K vedanānupassī citte·cittânupassī.

2. Bhūta-pubbaṃ bhikkhave rājā Daḷhanemi[1] nāma ahosi cakkavatti[2] dhammiko dhamma-rājā cātur-anto vijitāvī janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni ahesuṃ, seyyathîdaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ, hatthi-ratanaṃ, assa-ratanaṃ, maṇi-ratanaṃ, itthi-ratanaṃ, gahapati-ratanaṃ, pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamaṃ. Paro sahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā ahesuṃ sūrā vīraṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena[3] abhivijiya ajjhāvasi.[4]

3. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Daḷhanemi bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahassānaṃ accayena aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi:

'Yadā tvaṃ ambho purisa passeyyāsi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ, atha me āroceyyāsîti.'

'Evaṃ devâti' kho bhikkhave so puriso rañño Daḷhanemikassa[5] paccassosi.

'Addasā kho bhikkhave so puriso bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahassānaṃ accayena dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ. Disvā[6] yena rājā Daḷhanemi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Daḷhanemiṃ etad avoca:

'Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbaṃ te cakka-ratanaṃ osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutan ti?'

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Daḷhanemi jeṭṭha-puttaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā[7] etad avoca:

'Dibbaṃ kira me tāta kumāra cakka-ratanaṃ osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ[8]—"Yassa rañño cakkavattissa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ osakkati ṭhānā cavati, na dāni tena raññā ciraṃ jīvitabbaṃ hotîti." Bhuttā kho

---

1 *So* S[d] B[mr] K; S[c] Daḷhānemi; S[t] Daḷhanomi.
2 *Cp.* D. iii. 1. 5, vol. i., p. 88; xiv. 1. 32, vol. ii., p. 16.
3 B[mr] K *add* samena.
4 B[mr] ajjhāvasati.
5 B[r] Daḷhanemissa.
6 *So* SS; B[mr] K disvāna.
7 B[mr] K āmantetvā.
8 *So* SS B[mr]; K panetaṃ.

pana me mānusakā[1] kāmā, samayo[2] dibbe kāme pariyesituṃ. Ehi tvaṃ tāta kumāra imaṃ samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ paṭipajja. Ahaṃ pana kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmîti.'

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Daḷhanemi jeṭṭha-puttaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanusāsitvā, kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetva, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. Sattāha[3]-pabbajite kho pana bhikkhave rājisimhi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ antaradhāyi.

4. Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro puriso yena rājā khattiyo muddhâvasitto[4] ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ khattiyaṃ muddhâvasittaṃ etad avoca:

'Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ antarahitan ti?'

Atha kho bhikkave rājā khattiyo muddhâvasitto dibbe cakka-ratane antarahite anattamano ahosi, anattamanatañ ca paṭisaṃvedesi. So yena ca[5] rājisi ten' upasaṃkami, upsaṃkamitvā rājisiṃ etad avoca:

'Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ antarahitan ti?'

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave rājisi rājānaṃ khattiyaṃ muddhâvasittaṃ etad avoca:

'Mā kho tvaṃ tāta dibbe cakka-ratane antarahite anattamano ahosi anattamanatañ[6] ca paṭisaṃvedesi. Na hi te tāta dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pettikaṃ dāyajjaṃ. Iṅgha tvaṃ tāta ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattāhi. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yan te ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattamānassa tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsaṃ nahātassa[7] uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pātu bhavissati sahassâraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbâkāra-paripūran ti.'

---

[1] B^r mānussikā, *and in* § 8.
[2] B^mr K *add* dāni me, *cp.* § 8. [3] K sattāhaṃ.
[4] B^r muddhâbhisitto, *and below.*
[5] *So* S^ct; S^d ci; B^m K *omit.* [6] B^r mā attamanatañ ca.
[7] B^mr nhātassa; K sīsanhātassa, *and below.*

5. 'Katamaṃ pan'etaṃ deva ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattan ti?'

'Tena hi tvaṃ tāta dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ mānento dhammaṃ pūjento dhammaṃ apacāyamāno, dhamma-ddhajo dhamma-ketu dhammâdhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhâvaraṇa-guttiṃ[1] saṃvidahassu anto-janasmiṃ bala-kāyasmiṃ khattiyesu anuyuttesu[2] brāhmaṇa-gahapatikesu negama-jānapadesu Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇesu miga-pakkhīsu. Mā ca te tāta vijite adhamma-kāro pavattittha.[3] Ye ca te tāta vijite adhanā assu, tesañ ca dhanam anuppadajjeyyāsi.[4] Ye ca te tāta vijite Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā mada-ppamādā paṭiviratā khanti-soracce[5] niviṭṭhā ekam attānaṃ damenti, ekam attānaṃ samenti, ekam attānam parinibbāpenti, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṃkamitvā paripuccheyyāsi—"Kiṃ bhante kusalaṃ kiṃ akusalaṃ, kiṃ sâvajjam kiṃ anavajjaṃ, kiṃ sevitabbaṃ kiṃ na sevitabbaṃ, kiṃ me kayiramānaṃ[6] dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya assa, kiṃ vā pana me kayiramānaṃ dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāya assâti?" Tesaṃ sutvā yaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ abhinivajjeyyāsi, yaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ samādāya vatteyyāsi. Idaṃ kho tāta taṃ[7] ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattan ti.'

'Evaṃ devâti' kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhâvasitto rājisissa paṭissutvā ariye cakkavatti-vatte[8] vatti.[9] Tassa ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattamānassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsaṃ nahātassa uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pātur ahosi sahassâraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbâkāra-paripūraṃ. Disvā[10] rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa etad ahosi: 'Sutaṃ kho pana me taṃ—"Yassa rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsaṃ nahātassa uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pātu bhavati sahassâraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbâ-

---

[1] SS Br -gutti.

[2] *So* SS Sum-Scd; Bmr K Sum-Br anuyantesu.

[3] *So* Bmr K Sum; Sc vattittha; Sdt vatthitta.

[4] *So* Sct; Sd anuppād°; Bmr anupadeyyāsi; K anupadajj°.

[5] *So* Br K.

[6] *So* SS; Bmr K kariyamānaṃ.

[7] Br *omits*.

[8] Br ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ.

[9] K vattati.

[10] Br disvāna.

kāra-paripūraṃ, so hoti cakkavattîti." Assaṃ nu kho ahaṃ rājā cakkavattîti.'

6. [1]Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhâvasitto uṭṭhāy' āsanā, ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvā, vāmena hatthena bhiṃkāraṃ[2] gahetvā, dakkhiṇena hatthena cakka-ratanaṃ abbhukkiri: 'Pavattatu bhavaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ, abhivijinātu bhavaṃ cakka-ratanan ti.' Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakka-ratanaṃ puratthimaṃ disaṃ pavatti,[3] anvad eva rājā cakkavatti saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana bhikkhave padese[4] cakka-ratanaṃ patiṭṭhāsi, tattha rājā cakkavatti vāsaṃ upagacchi[5] saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Ye kho pana bhikkhave puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam āhaṃsu:

'Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ[6] Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājâti.'

Rājā cakkavatti evam āha: 'Pāṇo na hantabbo. Adinnaṃ n' ādātabbaṃ. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā. Musā na bhāsitabbā. Majjaṃ na pātabbaṃ. Yathā-bhuttañ ca bhuñjathâti.'

Ye kho pana bhikkhave puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā[7] ahesuṃ.

7. Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakka-ratanaṃ puratthimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā[8] paccuttaritvā dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ[9] pavatti . . . pe[9] . . . anuyuttā ahesuṃ. Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakka-ratanaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ[10] samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā pacchimaṃ disaṃ pavatti . . . pe[11] . . .

---

[1] *Cp.* D. xvii. **1.** 8, vol. ii., p. 172.
[2] K bhiṅgaraṃ.
[3] K (*note*) pavattatīti pi pāṭho.
[4] B^r *adds* dibbaṃ, *and below.*
[5] *So* B^mr K; SS upagañchi; K (*note*) upagañchīti vā pāṭho.
[6] *So* S^ct; S^d sahagataṃ; B^mr K svāgataṃ; B^r *adds* te, *and below.*
[7] *So* SS; B^mr K anuyantā.
[8] *So* SS K; B^mr -gāhetvā.
[9-9] *Not in* B^mr *or* K; B^mr *continue at* dakkhiṇaṃ samuddaṃ; K *omits* disaṃ pavatti. . . .
[10] S^c -ṇa.
[11] B^mr K *repeat the whole.*

anuyuttā ahesuṃ. Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakka-ratanaṃ pacchimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā uttaraṃ disaṃ pavatti, anvad eva rājā cakkavatti saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana bhikkhave padese cakka-ratanaṃ patiṭṭhāsi, tattha rājā cakkavatti vāsaṃ upagacchi saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Ye kho pana bhikkhave uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam āhaṃsu:

'Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājâti.'

Rājā cakkavatti evam āha: 'Pāṇo na hantabbo. Adinnaṁ n'ādātabbaṃ. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā. Musā na bhāsitabbā. Majjaṃ na pātabbaṃ. Yathā-bhuttañ ca bhuñjathâti.'

Ye kho pana bhikkhave uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā ahesuṃ.

Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakka-ratanaṃ samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ abhivijinitvā tam eva rājadhāniṃ[1] paccāgantvā rañño cakkavattissa antepura-dvāre attha[2]-karaṇa-pamukhe akkhāhataṃ maññe aṭṭhāsi rañño cakkavattissa antepuraṃ upasobhayamānaṃ.

8. Dutiyo pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti . . . Tatiyo pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . . Catuttho pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . . Pañcamo pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . . Chaṭṭho pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . . Sattamo pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahassānaṃ accayena aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi:

'Yadā kho tvaṃ ambho purisa passeyyāsi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ, atha me āroceyyāsîti.'

'Evaṃ devâti' kho bhikkhave so puriso rañño cakkavattissa paccassosi.

Addasā kho bhikkhave so puriso bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahassānaṃ accayena dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ. Disvā yena rājā cakkavatti ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ etad avoca:

---

[1] B^m ṭhāniṃ. [2] S^cd atta.

'Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibban te cakka-ratanaṃ osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutan ti?'

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti jeṭṭha-puttaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā[1] etad avoca:

'Dibbaṃ kira me tāta kumāra cakka-ratanaṃ osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ. Sutaṃ kho pana me taṃ—"Yassa rañño cakkavattissa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ osakkati ṭhānā cavati, na dāni tena raññā ciraṃ jīvitabbaṃ hotîti." Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā, samayo dibbe kāme pariyesituṃ. Ehi tvaṃ tāta kumāra, imaṃ samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ paṭipajja. Ahaṃ pana kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmîti.'

'Atha kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti jeṭṭha-puttaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanusāsitvā, kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. Sattāha-pabbajite kho pana[2] bhikkhave rājisimhi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ antaradhāyi.

9. Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro puriso[3] yena rājā khattiyo muddhâvasitto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ khattiyaṃ muddhâvasittaṃ etad avoca:

'Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ antarahitan ti?'

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhâvasitto dibbe cakka-ratane antarahite anattamano ahosi, anattamanatañ ca paṭisaṃvedesi, no ca kho rājisiṃ upasaṃkamitvā ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ pucchi. So samaten' eva sudaṃ janapadaṃ pasāsati, tassa samatena janapadaṃ pasāsato na[4] pubbe nâparaṃ janapadā pabbanti[5] yathā taṃ pubbakānaṃ rājūnaṃ ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattamānānaṃ.

Atha kho bhikkhave amaccā pārisajjā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā mantass' ājīvino sannipatitvā rājānaṃ khattiyaṃ muddhâvasittaṃ upasaṃkamitvā[6] etad avocuṃ:

---

1 B^{mr} K āmantetvā. 2 B^{r} *omits.*

3 B^{mr} pa, K pe, *down to* antarahitan ti.

4 B^{m} *omits here, and places* na *before* pabbanti.

5 *So* S^{c} B^{mr} Sum; S^{dt} K paccanti.

6 *So* SS; B^{mr} K *omit.*

'Na kho te deva samatena[1] janapadaṃ pasāsato pubbe nâparaṃ janapadā pabbanti[2] yathā taṃ pubbakānaṃ rājūnaṃ ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattamānānaṃ. Saṃvijjanti[3] kho te deva vijite amaccā pārisajjā gaṇaka-mahāmatta anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā mantass' ājīvino, mayañ[4] c' eva aññe ca ye mayaṃ[5] ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ dhārema, ingha tvaṃ deva amhe ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ puccha, tassa te mayaṃ ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ puṭṭhā vyākarissāmâti.'

10. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddâvasitto amacce pārisajje gaṇaka-mahāmatte anīkaṭṭhe dovārike mantass' ājīvino sannipātāpetvā[6] ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ pucchi. Tassa te ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ puṭṭhā vyākarimsu.[7] Tesaṃ sutvā dhammikaṃ hi kho rakkhâvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahi, no ca kho adhanānaṃ dhanam anuppadāsi, adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppādiyamāne[8] daliddiyaṃ[9] vepullaṃ agamāsi. Daliddiye vepulla-gate aññataro puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyi. Tam etaṃ aggahesuṃ, gahetvā rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa dassesuṃ—'Ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātaṃ ādiyîti.'

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhâvasitto taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca:

'Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ambho purisa paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyîti?'[10]

'Saccaṃ devâti.'

'Kiṃ kāraṇā ti?'

'Na hi deva jīvāmîti.'

---

[1] B[mr] K *add* sudaṃ. [2] *So* SS B[mr]; K paccanti.
[3] B[mr] K; SS saṃvijjante. [4] B[m] mamañ.
[5] *So* K; S[cd] na; S[t] *omits*; B[mr] paṇḍite samaṇabrāhmaṇe puccheyyāsi, ye mayaṃ.
[6] *So* SS; B[mr] K -pātetvā. [7] S[ct] -kaṃsu.
[8] K nānuppādiyamāne.
[9] *So* S[cd] Sum-S[c]; S[t] daḷiddisaṃ; B[m] K dāḷiddiyaṃ; B[r] Sum-B[r] dāliddiyaṃ (*but* dāḷ° *later*).
[10] *So* SS B[mr]; K ādiyasīti, *and below*.

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhâvasitto tassa purisassa dhanam anuppadāsi — 'Iminā tvaṃ ambho purisa dhanena attanā ca jīvāhi, mātā-pitaro ca posehi, putta-dārañ ca posehi, kammante ca[1] payojehi, samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpehi sovaggikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sagga-saṃvattanikan ti.'

'Evaṃ devâti' kho bhikkhave so puriso rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa paccassosi.

11. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhave puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṁ ādiyi. Tam enaṃ aggahesuṃ, gahetvā rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasitassa dassesuṃ—'Ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyîti.'

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhâvasitto purisaṃ etad avoca:

'Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ambho purisa paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyîti?'

'Saccaṃ devâti.'

'Kiṃ kāraṇā ti?'

'Na hi deva jīvāmîti.'

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhâvasitto tassa purisassa dhanam anuppadāsi—'Iminā tvaṃ ambho purisa dhanena attanā ca upajīvāhi,[2] mātā-pitaro ca posehi, putta-dārañ ca posehi, kammante ca payojehi, samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpehi, sovaggikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sagga-saṃvattanikan ti.'

'Evaṃ devâti' kho so bhikkhave puriso rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa paccassosi.

12. Assosuṃ kho bhikkhave manussā: 'Ye kira bho paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyanti, tesaṃ rājā dhanam anuppadesîti.' Sutvāna tesaṃ etad ahosi—'Yan nūna mayam pi paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyeyyāmâti.'

Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyi. Tam enaṃ aggahesuṃ, gahetvā rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa dassesuṃ — 'Ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyîti.'

---

[1] K *omits*.   [2] *So* SS; Bmr. K jīvāhi.

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhâvasitto taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca:

'Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ambho purisa paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyiti?'

'Saccaṃ devâti.'

'Kiṃ kāraṇā ti?'

'Na hi deva jīvāmîti.'

Atha kho bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa etad ahosi: 'Sace kho ahaṃ yo yo paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyissati, tassa tassa dhanam anuppadāmi,[1] evaṃ idaṃ adinnâdānaṃ pavaḍḍhissati. Yan nūnâhaṃ imaṃ purisaṃ sunisedhaṃ nisedheyyaṃ, mūla-ghaccaṃ[2] kareyyaṃ, sīsam assa chindeyyan ti.'

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhâvasitto purise āṇāpesi: 'Tena hi bhaṇe imaṃ purisaṃ daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchā-bāhaṃ[3] gāḷha-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā, kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā, dakkhiṇato nagarassa sunisedhaṃ nisedhetha, mūla-ghaccaṃ karotha, sīsam assa chindathâti.'

'Evaṃ devâti' kho bhikkhave te purisā rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa paṭissutvā taṃ purisaṃ daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gāḷha-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khura-muṇḍaṃ karitvā, kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya[4] rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā, dakkhiṇato nagarassa sunisedhaṃ nisedhesuṃ, mūla-ghaccaṃ akaṃsu, sīsam assa chindiṃsu.

13. Assosuṃ kho bhikkhave manussā,—'Ye kira bho paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyanti, te rājā sunisedhaṃ nisedheti, mūla-ghaccaṃ karoti, sīsāni tesaṃ chindatîti.' Sutvāna tesaṃ etad ahosi: 'Yan nūna mayam pi tiṇhāni satthāni kārāpeyyāma,[5] tiṇhāni satthāni kārāpetvā yesaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyissāma, te

---

[1] *So* SS; B[mr] K -dassāmi.

[2] *So* S[cd] Sum; S[t] gacchaṃ; B[m] K ghacchaṃ; B[r] chejjaṃ, *and below.*

[3] K bāhuṃ.

[4] B[r] rathiyā.

[5] B[r] kārāpessāma.

sunisedhaṃ nisedhessāma, mūla-ghaccaṃ karissāma, sīsāni tesaṃ chindissāmâti.'

Te tiṇhāni satthāni kārāpesuṃ, tiṇhāni satthāni kārāpetvā gāma-ghātam pi upakkamiṃsu kātuṃ, nigama-ghātam pi upakkamiṃsu kātuṃ, nagara-ghātam pi upakkamiṃsu kātuṃ, pantha-dūhanam[1] pi upakkamiṃsu kātuṃ. Te yesaṃ[2] adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyanti, te sunisedhaṃ nisedhenti, mūla-ghaccaṃ karonti, sīsāni tesaṃ chindanti.

14. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiyamāne daliddiyaṃ vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnâdānaṃ vepullam agamāsi, adinnâdāne vepulla-gate satthaṃ vepullam agamāsi, satthe vepulla-gate pāṇâtipāto vepullam agamāsi, pāṇâtipāte vepulla-gate [3]musā-vādo vepullam agamāsi, musā-vāde vepulla-gate[3] tesaṃ sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi, vaṇṇo pi parihāyi; tesaṃ āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ asīti-vassa-sahassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārīsaṃ[4] vassa-sahassâyukā puttā[5] ahesuṃ.

Cattārīsaṃ vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu aññataro puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyi. Tam enaṃ aggahesuṃ, gahetva rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa dassesuṃ—'Ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyîti.'

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhâvasitto taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca:

'Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ambho purisa paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyîti?'

'Na hi devâti' avaca,[6] sampajāna-musā 'bhāsi.[7]

15. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiyamāne daliddiyaṃ vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnâdānaṃ vepullam agamāsi, adinnâdāne vepulla-gate satthaṃ vepullam agamāsi, satthe vepulla-gate pāṇâtipāto vepullam agamāsi, pāṇâtipāte vepulla-gate musā-vādo ve-

---

[1] *So* SS Sum; Bmr dūsanaṃ; K dūhaṇam.
[2] *So* SS; Bmr K yesaṃ te. [3-3] *So* St K; Scd Bmr *omit.*
[4] *So* SS; Bmr K -sa. [5] Br *puts* puttā *before* cattārīsa.
[6] *So* SS; Bm K *omit.* [7] *So* SS K; Bmr abhāsi.

pullam agamâsi, musā-vāde vepulla-gate tesaṃ sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, [1]āyunā pi parihāyamānānāṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ cattārīsaṃ vassa-sahassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vīsati-vassa-sahassâyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Vīsati-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu aññataro puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyi. Tam enaṃ aññataro puriso rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa ārocesi: 'Itthannāmo deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyîti'[2] pesuññam akāsi.

16. Iti kho[3] bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane na anuppadiyamāne daliddiyaṃ vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnâdānaṃ vepullam agamāsi . . . pe . . . pisunāya vācāya vepulla-gatāya tesaṃ sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesaṃ āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ vīsati-vassa-sahassâyukānaṃ mānussānaṃ dasa-vassa-sahassâyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Dasa-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ek'idaṃ sattā vaṇṇavanto[4] honti, ek'idaṃ sattā dubbaṇṇā, tattha ye te sattā dubbaṇṇā te vaṇṇavante satte abhijjhāyantā paresaṃ dāresu cārittaṃ āpajjiṃsu.

17. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiyamāne daliddiyaṃ vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnâdanaṃ vepullam agamāsi . . . pe . . . kāmesu micchâcāro vepullam agamāsi, kāmesu micchâcāre vepulla-gate tesaṃ sattānam āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesaṃ āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ dasa-vassa-sahassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ pañca-vassa-sahassâyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Pañca-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu dve dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu,[5] pharusā[6] vācā samphappalāpo ca, dvīsu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu tesaṃ sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesaṃ āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ pañca-

---

[1] Br *inserts* tesaṃ.
[2] Br āmānedādiyîti.
[3] SS *add* taṃ.
[4] K -vantā.
[5] K agamiṃsu.
[6] K *adds* ca, *and below*.

vassa-sahassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ app ekacce aḍḍhateyya-vassa-sahassâyukā app ekacce dve vassa-sahassâyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Aḍḍhateyya-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu abhijjhā-vyāpādo[1] vepullam agamāsi,[2] abhijjhā-vyāpāde vepulla-gate tesaṃ sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesaṃ āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ aḍḍhateyya-vassa-sahassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vassa-sahassâyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu micchā-diṭṭhi vepullam agamāsi, micchā-diṭṭhiyā vepulla-gatāyā tesaṃ sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesaṃ āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ vassa-sahassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ pañca-vassa-satâyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Pañca-vassa-satâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu tayo dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu adhamma-rāgo visama-lobho micchā-dhammo, tīsu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu tesaṃ sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesaṃ āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ pañca-vassa-satâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ app ekacce aḍḍhateyya-vassa-satâyukā app ekacce dve-vassa-satayukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Aḍḍhateyya-vassa-satâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ime dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu amatteyyatā[3] apetteyyatā asāmaññatā abrahmaññatā na-kule-jeṭṭhâpacāyitā.[4]

18. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiyamāne daliddiyam vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnâdānaṃ vepullam agamāsi, adinnâdāne vepulla-gate satthaṃ vepullam agamāsi, satthe vepulla-gate pāṇâtipāto vepullam agamāsi, pāṇâtipāte vepulla-gate musā-vādo vepullam agamāsi, musā-vāde vepulla-gate pisunā vācā vepullam agamāsi, pisunāya vācāya vepulla-gatāya kāmesu micchâcāro vepullam agamāsi, kāmesu micchâcāre

---

[1] B^mr K byāpādā, *and onwards in plural.*

[2] B^mr agamaṃsu; K -iṃsu. [3] S^t B^r ametteyyatā.

[4] K (*note*) nakulejeṭṭhāpacāyikā ti vā pāṭho.

vepulla-gate dve dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu pharusā vācā samphappalāpo ca. Dvīsu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu abhijjhā-vyāpādo vepullam agamāsi, abhijjhā-vyāpāde vepulla-gate micchā-diṭṭhi vepullam agamāsi, micchā-diṭṭhiyā vepulla-gatāya tayo dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu adhamma-rāgo visama-lobho micchā-dhammo, tīsu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu ime dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu amatteyyatā apetteyyatā asāmaññatā abrahmaññatā nakule-jeṭṭhāpacāyitā, imesu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu tesaṃ sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesaṃ āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ aḍḍhateyya-vassa-satâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vassa-satâyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

19. Bhavissati bhikkhave so samayo, yaṃ imesaṃ manussānaṃ dasa-vassâyukā puttā bhavissanti. Dasa-vassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu pañca-vassikā[1] kumārikā alam-pateyyā bhavissanti. Dasa-vassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu imāni rasāni antaradhāyissanti, seyyathîdaṃ sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhupphāṇitaṃ[2] loṇaṃ. Dasa-vassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu kudrūsako[3] aggaṃ[4] bhojanānaṃ[5] bhavissati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave etarahi sāli-maṃsodano aggaṃ[6] bhojanānam, evam eva kho bhikkhave dasa vassâyukesu manussesu kudrūsako aggaṃ[7] bhojanānaṃ bhavissati. Dasa-vassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu dasa kusala-kamma-pathā sabbena sabbaṃ antaradhāyissanti, dasa akusala-kamma-pathā ativiya dippissanti,[8] dasa-vassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu 'Kusalan' ti pi na bhavissati. Kuto pana kusalassa kārako? Dasa-vassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ye te bhavissanti amat-

---

[1] S^{cdt} māsikā; B^{mr} K vassikā.

[2] B^{mr} K madhu phāṇitaṃ.

[3] S^{d} kuddrūs°; B^{m} K kudrus°.

[4] *So* S^{c} B^{mr}; S^{dt} K agga. [5] *So* SS B^{mr}; K bhojanaṃ.

[6] *So* S^{t} B^{mr}; S^{c} aggo; S^{d} agga; K aggabhojanaṃ, *and below.* [7] *So* B^{mr}; SS agga.

[8] Sum ādippissanti, *with* dippissanti *as an alternative reading.*

teyyā appetteyyā asāmaññā abrahmaññā na-kule-jeṭṭhâpacāyino, te pujjā[1] ca bhavissanti pāsaṃsā ca. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave etarahi metteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule-jeṭṭhâpacāyino, te[2] pūjjā ca pāsaṃsā ca, evam eva kho bhikkhave dasa-vassâyukesu manussesu ye te bhavissanti amatteyyā apetteyyā asāmaññā abrahmaññā na-kule-jeṭṭhâpacāyino, te pūjjā ca bhavissanti pāsaṃsā ca.

20. Dasa-vassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu na bhavissati mātā ti vā mātucchā[3] ti vā[4] mātulānī ti vā ācariya[5]-bhariyā ti vā garūnaṃ dārā[6] ti vā, sambhedaṃ loko gamissati yathā ajeḷakā kukkuṭa[7]-sūkarā soṇa[8]-sigālā.[9] Dasa-vassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu tesaṃ sattānaṃ aññamaññamhi tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati, tibbo vyāpādo, tibbo mano-padoso, tibbaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ, mātu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi mātari, pitu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi pitari,[10] bhātu pi bhātari,[10] bhātu pi bhaginiyā, bhaginiyā pi bhātari tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati tibbo vyāpādo tibbo mano-padoso tibbaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave māgavikassa migaṃ disvā tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito hoti tibbo vyāpādo tibbo mano-padoso tibbaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ, evam eva kho bhikkhave dasa-vassâyukesu manussesu tesaṃ sattānaṃ aññamaññamhi tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati tibbo vyāpādo tibbo mano-padoso tibbaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ, mātu pi puttamhi, putassa pi mātari, pitu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi pitari, [11]bhātu pi bhātari,[11] bhātu pi bhaginiyā, bhaginiyā pi bhātari tibbo

---

1 *So* S^d B^mr; S^c pujā (*corrected to* pujjā); S^t K pujā; K (*note*) pujjā ti pi pāṭhena bhavitabbaṃ.

2 *So* S^t K; S^cd B^mr *omit*.

3 S^c mātukucchā.

4 *So* SS B^mr; K *adds* pitā ti vā pitucchā ti vā.

5 *So* S^t B^m K; S^cd ācariyā (*omitting* bhariyā); B^r Sum-B^r (SS *omit*) ācariya.

6 B^r dāro.

7 *So* SS B^m; B^r K -ṭā.

8 SS sona; B^m soṇa; B^r K soṇā.

9 B^r singāta.

10-10 *So* SS; B^mr K *omit* bhātu pi bhātari.

11-11 S^t B^mr K *omit*.

āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati tibbo vyāpādo tibbo manopadoso tibbaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ.

21. Dasa-vassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu sattāhaṃ satthantarakappo bhavissati, te aññamaññam[1] miga-saññaṃ paṭilabhissanti, tesaṃ tiṇhāni satthāni hatthesu pātubhavissanti, te tiṇhena satthena—'Esa migo esa migo[2] ti'—aññamaññaṃ jīvitā voropessanti. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ ekaccānaṃ evaṃ bhavissati,—'Mā ca mayaṃ kañci,[3] mā c'[4] amhē koci, yan nūna mayaṃ tiṇa-gahaṇaṃ[5] vā vana-gahaṇaṃ vā rukkha-gahaṇaṃ vā nadī-viduggaṃ vā pabbata-visamaṃ vā pavisitvā vana-mūla-phalâhārā yāpeyyāmâti.' Te tiṇa-gahaṇaṃ[6] vana-gahaṇaṃ rukkha-gahaṇaṃ nadī-viduggaṃ pabbata-visamaṃ pavisitvā sattāhaṃ vana-mūla-phalâhārā yāpeyyanti. Te tassa sattāhassa accayena tiṇa-gahaṇā vana-gahaṇā rukkha-gahaṇā nadī-viduggā pabbata-visamā nikkhamitvā aññamaññaṃ āliṅgitvā sabhā[7] gāyissanti samassāsissanti[8]—'Diṭṭhā bho sattā jīvasi, diṭṭhā bho sattā[9] jīvasîti.' Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ bhavissati—'Mayaṃ kho akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu[10] āyataṃ ñātikkhayaṃ pattā, yan nūna mayaṃ kusalaṃ kareyyāma. Kiṃ kusalaṃ kareyyāma? Yan nūna mayaṃ pāṇâtipātā virameyyāma,[11] idaṃ[12] kusalaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya vatteyyāmâti.' Te pāṇâtipātā viramissanti, idaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya vattissanti. Te kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu āyunā pi vaḍḍhissanti vaṇṇena pi

---

1 B^mr aññamaññamhi.

2 *So* SS B^mr; K esa migo (*once only*).

3 *So* SS; B^mr K kiñci.

4 B^mr K ca.

5 *So* SS B^r K; *but* Childers *spells* gahanaṃ, *and so* B^m.

6 *So* SS *and onwards;* B^mr K *insert* vā *after each word, as above.*

7 K sabhāsu.

8 *So* S^t B^mr K; S^cd *omit.*

9 S^cd satta.

10 B^mr K *add* evarūpaṃ.

11 *So* B^mr K Sum; SS paṭi virameyyāma.

12 *So* SS B^mr K; *but* SS *in the repetition* imaṃ.

vaḍḍhissanti. Tesaṃ āyunā pi vaḍḍhamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi vaḍḍhamānānaṃ dasa-vassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vīsati-vassâyukā puttā bhavissanti.

22. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ bhavissati,—'Mayaṃ kho kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu āyunā pi vaḍḍhāma vaṇṇena pi vaḍḍhāma, yan nūna mayaṃ bhiyyoso-mattāya kusalaṃ kareyyāma.[1] Yan nūna mayaṃ adinnâdānā virameyyāma, kāmesu micchâcārā virameyyāma, musā-vādā virameyyāma, pisunāya vācāya virameyyāma, pharusāya vācāya virameyyāma, samphappalāpā virameyyāma, abhijjhaṃ pajaheyyāma, vyāpādaṃ pajaheyyāma, micchā-diṭṭhiṃ pajaheyyāma, tayo dhamme pajaheyyāma adhamma-rāgaṃ visama-lobhaṃ micchā-dhammaṃ; yan nūna mayaṃ matteyyā assāma[2] petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule-jeṭṭhâpacāyino, idaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya vatteyyāmâti.'

Te matteyyā bhavissanti petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule-jeṭṭhâpacāyino, idaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya vattissanti. Te[3] kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu āyunā pi vaḍḍhissanti, vaṇṇena pi vaḍḍhissanti, tesaṃ āyunā pi vaḍḍhamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi vaḍḍhamānānaṃ vīsati-vassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārīsa-vassâyukā puttā bhavissanti. Cattārīsa-vassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ asīti-vassâyukā puttā bhavissanti. Asīti-vassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ saṭṭhi-vassa-satâyukā puttā bhavissanti. Saṭṭhi-vassa-satâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vīsaṃ-tīṇi[4]-vassa-satâyukā puttā bhavissanti. Vīsaṃ-tīṇi-vassa-satâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārīsaṃ-chabbassa[5]-satâyukā puttā bhavissanti. Cattārīsaṃ-chabbassa-satâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ dve-vassa-sahassâyukā puttā bhavissanti. Dve-vassa-sahassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattāri-vassa-sahassâyukā puttā bhavissanti. Cattāri-vassa-sahassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ aṭṭha-vassa-sahassâyukā puttā bhavissanti. Aṭṭha-vassa-sahassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vīsati-vassa-sahassâyukā puttā bhavissanti. Vīsati-vassa-sahassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārīsaṃ-

---

[1] B^mr *add* kiṃ kusalaṃ kareyyāma? [2] S^c 'ssāma.
[3] K tesaṃ. [4] *So* SS; B^mr K vīsati. [5] B^mr chavassa.

vassa-sahassâyukā puttā bhavissanti. Cattārīsaṃ-vassa-sahassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ asīti-vassa-sahassâyukā puttā bhavissanti.

23. Asīti-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu pañca-vassa-satikā kumārikā alampateyyā bhavissanti. Asīti-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu tayo ābādhā bhavissanti icchā anasanaṃ jarā.[1] Asīti-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ayaṃ Jambudīpo iddho c' eva bhavissati phīto ca, kukkuṭa-sampātikā[2] gāma-nigama-rājadhāniyo.[3] Asīti-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ayaṃ Jambudīpo Avīci maññe phuṭo bhavissati manussehi[4] seyyathā pi naḷa[5]-vanaṃ vā sara[6]-vanaṃ vā. Asīti-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ayaṃ Bārāṇasī Ketumatī nāma rāja-dhānī bhavissati iddhā c' eva phītā ca bahujanā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Asīti-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu imasmiṃ Jambudīpe caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni bhavissanti Ketumatī-rājadhāni-pamukhāni.

24. Asīti-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu Ketumatiyā[7] rājadhāniyā Saṃkho nāma rājā uppajjissati cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyappatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni sātta ratanāni bhavissanti, seyyathîdaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamaṃ. Paro sahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavissanti sūrā vīraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijiya ajjhāvasissati.

25. Asīti-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu

---

1 S^dt *omit the two following sentences, and continue at the* Bārāṇasī *clause.*

2 *So* S^c B^mr Sum; K -pātitā; K (*note*) kukkuṭasampādikā ti pi pāṭho.

3 S^c -dhāni; B^mr gāma-nigama-janapadā rājaṭhāniyo.

4 *So* B^mr K; S^c *omits.*

5 *So* S^c; B^mr K naḷa.

6 *So* S^c B^mr K sāra.

7 B^mr -matī; K -mati.

Metteyyo nāma Bhagavā loke uppajjissati arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā, seyyathā pi 'ham[1] etarahi loke uppanno arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadeva-manussaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedessati, seyyathā pi 'haṃ etarahi imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadeva-manussaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedemi. So dhammaṃ desissati ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe-kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ sâtthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsessati, seyyathā pi 'ham etarahi dhammaṃ desemi ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe-kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ sâtthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi. So aneka-sahassaṃ[2] bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ pariharissati, seyyathā pi 'haṃ etarahi aneka-sataṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ pariharāmi.

26. Atha kho bhikkhave Saṃkho nāma rājā yen' assa[3] yūpo raññā Mahā-Panādena kārāpito, taṃ yūpaṃ ussāpetvā ajjhāvasitvā daditvā[4] vissajjetvā[5] samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇiddhika[6]-vanibbaka[7]-yācakānaṃ dānaṃ datvā Metteyyassa Bhagavato arahato Sammā-Sambuddhassa santike kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva

---

[1] SS *vary between* paham *and* piham; B^{mr} K *here and below* pāham.

[2] B^{r} aneka-sata-sahassam. [3] *So* SS; B^{mr} K yo so.

[4] *So* SS; B^{mr} taṃ datvā; K *omits*.

[5] *So* SS Sum-S^{cd}; B^{mr} visajjitvā; K vissajjitvā.

[6] *So* SS; B^{mr} K kapaṇaddhika.

[7] *So* S^{c} Sum S^{cd}; S^{dt} Sum B^{r} *omit;* B^{mr} K vaṇ°.

agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ pariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati.

---

27. 'Atta-dīpā[1] bhikkhave viharatha atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo? Idha[2] bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya-loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo.

28. 'Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye. Gocare bhikkhave carantā sake pettike visaye āyunā pi vaḍḍhissatha, vaṇṇena pi vaḍḍhissatha, sukhena pi vaḍḍhissatha, bhogena pi vaḍḍhissatha, balena pi vaḍḍhissatha.

'Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno āyusmiṃ? Idha[3] bhikkhave bhikkhu chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriya-samādhi[4] . . . pe . . . citta-samādhi . . . vīmaṃsā-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. So imesam catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā ākaṅkhamāno kappaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappâvasesaṃ vā.[5] Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno āyusmiṃ vadāmi.[6]

'Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno vaṇṇasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, Pātimokkha-saṃvara-

---

[1] *Cp.* § 1, p. 58.
[2] *See* D. xxii. 1, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 290.
[3] *Cp.* D. xviii. 22, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 213.
[4] *So* SS; Bmr K *add* padhāna *in each case.*
[5] *Cp.* D. xvi. **3.** 5, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 103.
[6] *So* SS; Bmr K *omit.*

saṃvuto[1] viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno vaṇṇasmiṃ.

'Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhasmiṃ? Idha[2] bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusala[3]-dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhama-jjhānaṃ[4] upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pīti-sukhaṃ dutiya-jjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiya-jjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catuttha-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho[5] bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhasmiṃ.

'Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhogasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettā[6]-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhogasmiṃ.

'Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno balasmiṃ. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno balasmiṃ.

'Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ eka-balam pi samanupassāmi[7] evaṃ duppasahaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave Māra-balaṃ,

---

[1] *See* D. xiii. 42, *ante*, vol. i., p. 250.

[2] *See* D. i. 1. 2, *ante*, vol. i., p. 37; *and* D. xxii. 21, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 313.

[3] Bmr akusalehi.

[4] Bmr pathamaṃ jhānaṃ, *and so onwards*.

[5] Bmr *add* pana.

[6] *See* D. xiii. 76, *ante*, vol. i., p. 250.

[7] Bmr *add* yaṃ.

kusalānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu evam idam puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatîti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Cakkavatti-Sīhanāda-Suttantaṃ Tatiyaṃ.[1]

---

[1] SS Cakkavatti-Sīhanāda-Suttaṃ tatiyaṃ; B^mr Cakkavatti-Suttantaṃ tatiyaṃ; K Cakkavatti-Suttaṃ tatiyaṃ.

[XXVII. Aggañña-Suttanta.]

Evam me sutaṃ.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbârāme Migāra-mātu pāsāde.[1] Tena kho pana samayena Vāseṭṭha-Bhāradvājā[2] bhikkhūsu parivasanti[3] bhikkhu-bhāvaṃ ākaṅkhamānā. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ patisallānā[4] vuṭṭhito pāsādā orohitvā pāsāda-pacchâyāyaṃ abbhokāse caṅkamati.

2. Addasā kho Vāseṭṭho Bhagavantaṃ sāyaṇha-samayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhitaṃ pāsādā orohitvā pāsāda-pacchâyāyaṃ abbhokāse caṅkamantaṃ. Disvā[5] Bhāradvājaṃ āmantesi:

'Ayaṃ āvuso Bhāradvāja Bhagavā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito pāsādā orohitvā pāsāda-pacchâyāyaṃ abbhokāse caṅkamati. Āyām' āvuso Bhāradvāja yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamissāma. App eva nāma labheyyāma Bhagavato santikā[6] dhammiṃ kathaṃ savanāyâti.'

'Evam āvuso ti' kho Bhāradvājo Vāseṭṭhassa paccassosi. Atha kho Vāseṭṭha-Bhāradvājā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā Bhagavantaṃ caṅkamantaṃ anucaṅkamiṃsu.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vāseṭṭhaṃ āmantesi:

---

1 *Cp. Majjhima Nikāya* (ed. Chalmers), iii. 1, 104.

2 *Cp.* D. xiii. 3, *ante*, vol. i., p. 235.

3 B^mr paṭivasanti.

4 *So* SS; B^mr K paṭisallānā, *and* paṭisallāṇā.

5 B^mr K disvāna.

6 *So* SS; B^mr K sammukhā.

'Tumhe khv attha Vāseṭṭha[1] brāhmaṇa-jaccā brāhmaṇa-kulīnā brāhmaṇa-kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Kacci vo Vāseṭṭha brāhmaṇā na akkosanti na paribhāsantîti?'

'Taggha no bhante brāhmaṇā akkosanti paribhāsanti atta-rūpāya paribhāsāya paripuṇṇāya no aparipuṇṇāyâti.'

'Yathā-kathaṃ pana vo Vāseṭṭha brāhmaṇā akkosanti paribhāsanti atta-rūpāya paribhāsāya paripuṇṇāya no aparipuṇṇāyâti?'

'Brāhmaṇā bhante evam āhaṃsu:[2] "Brāhmaṇo va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo;[3] brāhmaṇo va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho[4] añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrāhmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va[5] Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā Brahma-jā Brahma-nimmitā Brahma-dāyādā. Te tumhe seṭṭhaṃ vaṇṇaṃ hitvā hīnam attha vaṇṇaṃ ajjhûpagatā, yadidaṃ muṇḍake samaṇake ibbhe kaṇhe bandhu-pādâpacce.[6] Tayidaṃ na sādhu, tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yaṃ tumhe seṭṭhaṃ vaṇṇaṃ hitvā hīnam attha vaṇṇaṃ ajjhûpagatā, yadidaṃ muṇḍake samaṇake ibbhe kaṇhe bandhu-pādâpacce ti." Evaṃ kho[7] no bhante brāhmaṇā akkosanti paribhāsanti atta-rūpāya paribhāsāya paripuṇṇāya no aparipuṇṇāyâti.'

4. 'Taggha vo Vāseṭṭha brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ assarantā[8] evam āhaṃsu: "Brāhmaṇo va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇo va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrāhmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā Brahma-jā Brahma-nimmitā Brahma-dāyādā" ti. Dissanti kho pana Vāseṭṭha brāhmaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇiyo utuniyo pi gabbhiniyo pi

---

[1] K Vāseṭṭhā, *and so* SS *often*.

[2] *Cp. the* Madhura-Sutta *in the* Majjhima Nikāya, 84 (Chalmers, vol. ii., p. 84, *ff.*).

[3] *So* SS; B[mr] K hīnā aññe vaṇṇā, *and below*.

[4] B[mr] K kaṇhā aññe vaṇṇe, *and below*.

[5] *So* S[c] B[mr]; S[dt] ca; K *omits*.

[6] K *adds* ti.

[7] S[t] evabbo.

[8] *So* SS; B[mr] K asar°.

vijāyamānā pi pāyamānā pi, te ca brāhmaṇā yonijā-va samānā evam āhaṃsu: "Brāhmaṇo va seṭṭho vaṇṇo . . . pe . . . Brahma-dāyādā ti." Te[1] Brahmānañ c' eva abbhâcikkhanti musā ca bhāsanti bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavanti.'

5. 'Cattāro 'me Vāseṭṭha vaṇṇā, Khattiyā Brāhmaṇā Vessā Suddā. Khattiyo pi kho Vāseṭṭha idh' ekacco pāṇâtipāti hoti, adinnâdāyi hoti,[2] kāmesu micchā-cāri hoti, musā-vādi hoti, pisuṇā-vāco hoti, pharusā-vāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālū hoti, vyāpanna-citto hoti, micchā-diṭṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha ye 'me dhammā akusalā akusala-saṅkhātā,[3] sâvajjā sâvajja-saṅkhātā, asevitabbā asevitabba-saṅkhātā, nâlam-ariyā nâlam-ariya-saṅkhātā, kaṇhā kaṇha-vipākā viññū-garahitā, Khattiye pi te idh' ekacce sandissanti. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāseṭṭha idh' ekacco pāṇâtipāti[4] . . . pe . . . micchā-diṭṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha ye 'me dhammā akusalā akusala-saṅkhāta . . . pe . . . kaṇhā kaṇha-vipākā viññū-garahitā, Sudde pi te idh' ekacce sandissanti.

6. 'Khattiyo pi kho Vāseṭṭha idh' ekacco pāṇâtipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnâdānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchâcārā paṭivirato hoti, musā-vādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjālū hoti, avyāpanna-citto hoti, sammā-diṭṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha ye 'me dhammā kusalā kusala-saṅkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṅkhātā sevitabbā sevitabba-saṅkhātā alam-ariyā alam-ariya-saṅkhātā sukkā sukka-vipākā viññuppasatthā, khattiye pi te[5] idh' ekacce sandissanti. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāseṭṭha, . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāseṭṭha idh' ekacco pāṇâtipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe

[1] *So* S[c] Sum-S[cd]; S[dt] *omit* te; B[mr] K Sum-B[r] *add* ca.
[2] *So* SS, *and onwards;* B[mr] K *omit.*
[3] *So* SS B[mr] K Sum (Rh D's *transcript* sañjātā *throughout*).
[4] B[mr] K *add* hoti adinnâdāyī.
[5] B[m] *adds* Vāseṭṭha; B[r] kho Vāseṭṭha.

. . . anabhijjālū hoti, avyāpanna-citto hoti, sammā-diṭṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha ye 'me dhammā kusalā kusala-saṅkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṅkhātā sevitabbā sevitabba-saṅkhātā alam-ariyā alam-ariya-saṅkhātā sukkā sukka-vipākā viññuppasatthā, Sudde pi te idh' ekacce sandissanti.

7. 'Imesu kho Vāseṭṭha catūsu vaṇṇesu evam ubhaya-vokiṇṇesu[1] vattamānesu kaṇha-sukkesu dhammesu viññū-garahitesu c' eva viññū-pasatthesu ca yad ettha brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: "Brāhmaṇo va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇo va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrāhmaṇā, brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā Brahma-jā Brahma-nimmitā Brahma-dāyādā ti"—taṃ tesaṃ viññū nânu-jānanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imesaṃ hi Vāseṭṭha catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā kata-karaṇīyo ohita-bhāro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīṇa-bhava-saṃyojano sammad-aññā vimutto, so tesaṃ aggam akkhāyati dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāseṭṭha seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisam-parāyañ ca.

8. 'Tadaminā p' etaṃ Vāseṭṭha pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā dhammo[2] seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ ca.

'Jānāti kho[3] Vāseṭṭha rājā Pasenadi[4]-Kosalo: "Samaṇo Gotamo anuttaro[5] Sakya-kulā pabbajito" ti. Sakyā kho pana Vāseṭṭha rañño Pasenadi[6]-Kosalassa[7] anuyuttā[8] bhavanti. Karonti kho Vāseṭṭha Sakyā raññe[9] Pasenadimhi Kosale nipaccakāraṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjali-kammaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha yaṃ karonti Sakyā raññe Pasenadimhi Kosale nipaccakāraṃ abhivā-danaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjali-kāmmaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ,

---

[1] K byakiṇṇesu, D's *transcript* (D[t]) byo°. [2] B[r] *adds* va.
[3] B[mr] *add* pana. [4] B[mr] Passenadī.
[5] *So* B[mr] K; S[cd] antarā; S[t] anantarā.
[6] *So* SS; B[m] Passenadīno; B[r] Passenadino; K -dissa.
[7] B[mr] *add* anantarā; K *adds* dhammatarā.
[8] K anuyantā. [9] *So* B[mr] K; SS sahyarañño.

karoti taṃ rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Tathāgate nipaccakāraṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjali-kammaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ—"Nanu sujāto Samaṇo Gotamo? Dujjāto 'ham asmi; balavā Samaṇo Gotamo, dubbalo 'ham asmi; pāsādiko[1] Samaṇo Gotamo, dubbaṇṇo 'ham asmi; mahesakkho Samaṇo Gotamo, appesakkho 'ham asmîti." Atha kho taṃ dhammaṃ yeva sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ mānento dhammaṃ pūjento dhammaṃ apacāyamāno, evaṃ rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Tathāgate nipaccakāraṃ karoti abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ. Iminā[2] kho etaṃ Vāseṭṭha pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā dhammo seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ ca.

9. 'Tumhe khv attha Vāseṭṭha nānā-jaccā nānā-nāmā nānā-gottā nānā-kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. "Ke tumhe ti?" puṭṭhā samānā, "Samaṇā Sakya-puttiy'[3] amhâti" paṭijānātha.[4] Yassa kho pan' assa Vāseṭṭha Tathāgate saddhā niviṭṭhā mūla-jātā patiṭṭhitā daḷhā asaṃhārikā[5] samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, tass' etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya: "Bhagavato 'mhi putto oraso mukhato jāto dhamma-jo dhamma-nimmito dhamma-dāyādo" ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathāgatassa h' etaṃ Vāseṭṭha adhivacanaṃ—"Dhamma-kāyo iti pi Brahma-kāyo iti pi, Dhamma-bhūto iti pi Brahma-bhūto iti pîti."[6]

10. 'Hoti[7] kho so Vāseṭṭha samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko saṃvaṭṭati. Saṃvaṭṭamāne loke yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassara-saṃvaṭṭanikā honti. Te tattha honti[8] manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayampabhā antalikkha-carā subhaṭṭhāyino ciram dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti. Hoti kho so Vāseṭṭha samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko vivaṭṭati. Vivaṭṭamāne loke yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassara-

---

1 K opāsādiko.
2 B[mr] *add* pi.
3 *So* SS; B[m] K -puttiyā 'mhâti.
4 K paṭijānāti.
5 *So* SS; B[mr] K -hāriyā.
6 *So* SS; B[mr] K pi.
7 *Cp.* D. i. **2.** 2, *ante*, vol. i., p. 17.
8 K *omits.*

kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchanti. Te ca honti manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam-pabhā antalikkha-carā subhaṭṭhāyino, ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

11. 'Ekodakī-bhūtaṃ kho pana Vāseṭṭha tena samayena hoti andha-kāro andhakāra-timisā. Na candima-suriyā paññāyanti, na nakkhattāni[1] tāraka-rūpāni paññāyanti, na rattin-divā[2] paññāyanti, na māsaddha-māsā paññāyanti, na utu-saṃvaccharā paññāyanti, na itthi-pumā[3] paññāyanti. Sattā sattā tv eva saṅkhyaṃ gacchanti. Atha kho tesaṃ Vāseṭṭha sattānaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena rasa[4]-paṭhavī udakasmiṃ samatāni.[5] Seyyathā pi nāma payasotattassa[6] nibbāyamānassa upari santānakaṃ hoti, evam evaṃ[7] pātur ahosi. Sā ahosi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa-sampannā, seyyathā pi nāma sampannaṃ vā sappi, sampannaṃ vā navanītaṃ, evaṃ vaṇṇā[8] ahosi; seyyathā pi nāma khuddamadhu[9] anelakaṃ[10] evam assādā ahosi.

12. 'Atha kho Vāseṭṭha aññataro satto lola-jātiko, "Ambho kim ev' idaṃ bhavissatîti?" rasa-paṭhaviṃ aṅguliyā sāyi. Tassa rasa-paṭhaviṃ aṅguliyā sāyato acchādesi, taṇhā c' assa[11] okkami. Aññatare[12] pi kho Vāseṭṭha sattā tassa sattassa diṭṭhânugatiṃ āpajjamānā rasa-paṭhaviṃ aṅguliyā sāyiṃsu. Tesaṃ rasa-paṭhaviṃ aṅguliyā sāyataṃ acchādesi, taṇhā ca tesaṃ okkami. Atha kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā rasa-paṭhaviṃ hatthehi ālumpa[13]-kārakaṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjituṃ. Yato

---

1 B^mr nakkhatta-tāraka°. 2 B^mr rattidivā.
3 *So* SS B^mr; K -purisā. 4 S^ct rasā; S^d rasāya.
5 K samantāni (*and in* § 18).
6 *So* S^dt B^m Sum; S^c payasotakkattassa; B^r pāyāsotakkassa; K payatatt°; D^t payattatassa.
7 B^m eva; B^r eva kho. 8 *So* S^dt K; S^c B^mr vaṇṇo.
9 SS khuddaka; B^mr K khuddamadhuṃ; Sum-S^cd khuddaṃ madhuṃ. *See* § 14. 10 B^mr K aneḷakaṃ.
11 *So* B^mr; SS *omit* ca; K p' assa.
12 *So* S^ct; S^d aññataro; B^mr K aññe.
13 *So* SS Sum-S^cd; B^m Sum-B^r K āluppa (*and in* § 18)

kho[1] Vāseṭṭha sattā rasa-paṭhaviṃ hatthehi ālumpakārakaṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjituṃ, atha[2] tesaṃ[3] sattānaṃ sayam-pabhā antaradhāyi. Sayam-pabhāya antarahitāya candima-suriyā pātur ahaṃsu.[4] Candimasuriyesu pātu-bhūtesu, nakkhattāni tāraka-rūpāni pātur ahaṃsu. Nakkhattesu tāraka-rūpesu pātu bhūtesu, rattindivā paññāyiṃsu. Rattin-divesu paññāyamānesu, māsaddha-māsā paññāyiṃsu. Māsaddha-māsesu paññāyamānesu, utu-saṃvaccharā paññāyiṃsu. Ettāvatā kho Vāseṭṭha ayaṃ loko puna vivaṭṭo hoti.

13. 'Atha kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā rasa-paṭhaviṃ paribhuñjantā[5] tam-bhakkhā tad-ahārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā rasapaṭhaviṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-ahārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, tathā tathā tesaṃ[6] sattānaṃ[7] kharattañ c'eva kāyasmiṃ okkami, vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha. Ek'idaṃ sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ek'idaṃ[8] dubbaṇṇā. Tattha ye te sattā vaṇṇavanto, te dubbaṇṇe satte atimaññanti,—"Mayam etehi vaṇṇavantatarā,[9] amheh' ete dubbaṇṇatarā ti." Tesaṃ vaṇṇātimāna-paccayā mānâtimāna-jātikānaṃ rasa-paṭhavī antaradhāyi. Rasāya[10] paṭhaviyā antarahitāya sannipatiṃsu, sannipatitvā anutthuniṃsu,—"Aho rasaṃ, aho rasan ti." Tad etarahi pi manussā kiñcid eva sādhu[11] rasaṃ labhitvā evam āhaṃsu, "Aho rasaṃ, aho rasan ti." Tad eva porāṇaṃ aggaññaṃ akkharaṃ[12] anupatanti,[13] na tv ev' assa atthaṃ ājānanti.

14. 'Atha kho tesaṃ Vāseṭṭha sattānaṃ rasāya[14] paṭha-

---

[1] B^r *adds* te. [2] B^r *adds* kho. [3] B^r *adds* Vāseṭṭha.

[4] *So* SS Sum-S^cd; B^mr Sum-B^r K ahesuṃ, *and below*, § 18.

[5] S^cd paribhuñjitvā. [6] B^r *adds* Vāseṭṭha.

[7] B^r *adds* rasapaṭhaviṃ paribhuñjantānaṃ.

[8] B^r *adds* sattā. [9] S^c -vantarā; S^d -vanta.

[10] *So* S^c B^m; S^dt rasā; B^r K rasa-; SS B^mr *agree below in* rasāya. [11] D^t B^r su. [12] K *omits*.

[13] *So* S^cd; S^t apatanti; B^mr Sum-B^r anussaranti; Sum-S^cd K anupadanti. [14] K rasa-.

viyā antarahitāya bhūmi-pappaṭako[1] pātur ahosi. Seyyathā pi nāma ahicchattako, evam evaṃ pātur ahosi. So ahosi vaṇṇa-sampanno gandha-sampanno rasa-sampanno. Seyyathā pi nāma sampannaṃ vā sappi sampannaṃ vā navanītaṃ, evaṃ-vaṇṇo ahosi. Seyyathā pi nāma khuddaṃ[2] madhuṃ aneḷakaṃ,[3] evam assādo ahosi. Atha kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā bhūmi-pappaṭakaṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjituṃ. Te taṃ[4] paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā bhūmi-pappaṭakaṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, tathā tathā tesaṃ sattānaṃ bhiyyoso-mattāya kharattañ c'eva kāyasmiṃ okkami, vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha. Ek' idaṃ sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ek' idaṃ sattā dubbaṇṇā. Tattha ye te sattā vaṇṇavanto, te dubbaṇṇe satte atimaññanti,—"Mayam etehi vaṇṇavantatarā, amheh' ete dubbaṇṇatarā ti." Tesaṃ vaṇṇâtimāna-paccayā mānâtimāna-jātikānaṃ bhūmi-pappaṭako antaradhāyi. Bhūmi-pappaṭake antarahite badālatā[5] pātur ahosi. Seyyathā pi nāma kalambukā,[6] evam evaṃ pātur ahosi. Sā ahosi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa-sampannā. Seyyathā pi nāma sampannaṃ vā sappi sampannaṃ vā navanītaṃ, evaṃ-vaṇṇā ahosi. Seyyathā pi nāma khudda-madhu-aneḷakaṃ, evam assādā ahosi.

15. 'Atha kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā badālataṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjituṃ. Te tam paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā badālataṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, tathā-tathā tesaṃ sattānaṃ bhiyyoso-mattāya kharattañ c'eva kāyasmiṃ okkami vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha.

---

[1] *So* SS; B^mr K pappaṭiko; K (*note*) bhūmipappaṭako ti pāṭho. *Cp.* § 18. [2] *So* SS; B^mr K khudda.

[3] S^c B^r anel°; S^dt anīl°; B^m K aneḷ°.

[4] *So* SS B^mr; K *omits*.

[5] *So* S^c Sum-S^cd; S^d bhaddālata; S^t badāḷatā; B^mr padālatā. [6] S^t kaladukā; K kalabakā.

Ek' idaṃ sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ek' idaṃ sattā dubbaṇṇā. Tattha ye te sattā vaṇṇavanto, te dubbaṇṇe satte atimaññanti,—"Mayam etehi vaṇṇavantatarā, amheh' ete dubbaṇṇatarā ti." Tesaṃ vaṇṇâtimāna-paccayā mānâtimāna-jātikānaṃ badālatā antaradhāyi. Badālatāya antarahitāya sannipatiṃsu, sannipatitvā anutthūniṃsu,—"Ahu vata no,[1] ahāyi[2] vata o[1] badālatā ti." Tad etarahi pi manussā kenacid eva[3] dukkha-dhammena puṭṭhā[4] evam āhaṃsu: "Ahu[5] vata no, ahāyi vata no ti." Tad eva porāṇaṃ aggaññaṃ akkharaṃ anupatanti, na tv ev' assa atthaṃ ājānanti.

16. 'Atha kho tesaṃ Vāseṭṭha sattānaṃ badālatāya antarahitāya akaṭṭha-pāko sāli pātur ahosi, akaṇo athuso[6] sugandho taṇḍula-pphalo.[7] Yan taṃ sāyaṃ sāyam-āsāya āharanti, pāto taṃ hoti pakkaṃ paṭivirūḷhaṃ. Yan taṃ pāto pātar-āsāya āharanti sāyaṃ taṃ hoti pakkaṃ paṭivirūḷhaṃ, nâpadānaṃ paññāyati. Atha kho te[8] Vāseṭṭha sattā akaṭṭha-pākaṃ sāliṃ paribhuñjantā tam[9]-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā akaṭṭha-pākaṃ sāliṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-ahārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, tathā tathā tesaṃ sattānaṃ bhiyyoso-mattāya kharattañ c'eva kāyasmiṃ okkami, vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha. Itthiyā ca itthi-liṅgaṃ pātur ahosi, purisassa purisa-liṅgaṃ. Itthī ca sudaṃ[10] ativelaṃ purisaṃ upanijjhāyati, puriso ca itthiṃ.[11] Tesaṃ ativelaṃ aññam aññaṃ upanijjhāyataṃ[12] sārāgo udapādi, pariḷāho kāyasmiṃ okkami. Te pariḷāha-paccayā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevimsu. Ye kho pana te Vāseṭṭha tena samayena sattā passanti methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevante, aññe paṃsuṃ khipanti, aññe seṭṭhiṃ

---

1 Dt me, *and below*. 2 Sd apāyi, *here and in repetition*.
3 Bmr kenaci, *omitting* eva. 4 Bmr phuṭṭhā.
5 *So* Bmr K; Sc aha; Sd aho.
6 Bmr K *add* suddho *and so* SS, § 18. 7 Dt -pphasso.
8 *So* SS; Bmr K *omit*. 9 *So* Bm; Scdt taṃ; Br K tab.
10 Bmr *omit;* K suraṃ. 11 K *adds* ca.
12 K upanijjhāyantānaṃ.

khipanti, aññe gomayaṃ khipanti,—"Nassa asuci,[1] nassa asucîti. Kathaṃ hi nāma satto sattassa evarūpaṃ karissatîti?"[2] Tad etarahi pi manussā ekaccesu janapadesu vadhuyā[3] nibbuyhamānāya[4] aññe paṃsuṃ khipanti, aññe seṭṭhim khipanti, aññe gomayaṃ khipanti. Tad eva porāṇaṃ aggaññaṃ akkharaṃ anupatanti, na tv ev' assa atthaṃ ājānanti.

17. 'Adhamma-sammataṃ[5] kho pana Vāseṭṭha tena samayena hoti, tad etarahi dhamma-sammataṃ. Ye kho pana[6] Vāseṭṭha tena samayena sattā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanti, te māsam pi dve-māsam pi na labhanti gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pavisituṃ. [7]Yato kho Vāseṭṭha te sattā[7] tasmiṃ samaye[8] asaddhamme ativelaṃ pātabbataṃ[9] āpajjiṃsu, atha[10] agārāni upakkamiṃsu kātuṃ tass' eva asaddhammassa paṭicchādanatthaṃ. Atha kho Vāseṭṭha aññatarassa sattassa alasa-jātikassa etad ahosi: "Ambho[11] kim evahaṃ[11] vihaññāmi sāliṃ āharanto sāyaṃ sāyam-āsāya pāto pātar-āsāya? Yannūnâhaṃ sāliṃ āhareyyaṃ[12] sakid eva[12] sāya[13]-pātar-āsāyâti." Atha kho so Vāseṭṭha satto sāliṃ āhāsi[14] sakid eva sāya-pātar-āsāya. Atha kho Vāseṭṭha aññataro satto yena so satto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ sattaṃ etad avoca: "Ehi bho satta sālâhāraṃ gamissāmâti." "Alaṃ bho satta āhato me sāli sakid eva sāya-pātar-āsāyâti." Atha kho so Vāseṭṭha satto tassa sattassa diṭṭhânugatiṃ āpajjamāno sāliṃ āhāsi sakid eva dvīhāya, "Evam pi kira bho sādhûti." Atha kho Vaseṭṭha aññataro satto yena so satto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃ-

---

[1] B^mr vasalī; K vasali. [2] D^t karissanti.
[3] K vadhaniyā.
[4] So SS Sum-S^cd K; B^m nivayhamānāya; B^r Sum-B^r niggayha°. [5] K *adds* taṃ. [6] K *adds* te.
[7-7] S^dt ye kho pana te Vāseṭṭhā sattā; B^r *adds* pana *after* kho. [8] B^mr K *omit.* [9] B^mr K pātabyataṃ.
[10] B^r *adds* kho. [11-11] S^d kicchonāhaṃ; S^t kimpāham.
[12-12] B^mr sakiṃ deva, *and below.* [13] S^t *omits;* K sāyaṃ.
[14] S^d āhārāsi; S^t ahāsi.

kamitvā taṃ sattaṃ etad avoca: "Ehi bho satta sālâhāraṃ gamissāmâti." "Alaṃ bho satta āhato me sāli sakid eva dvīhāyâti."[1] Atha kho so Vāseṭṭha satto tassa sattassa diṭṭhânugatiṃ āpajjamāno sāliṃ āhāsi sakid eva catuhāya, "Evam pi kira bho sādhûti." Atha kho Vāseṭṭha aññataro satto yena so satto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ sattaṃ etad avoca: "Ehi bho satta sālâhāraṃ gamissāmâti." "Alaṃ bho satta āhato me sāli sakid eva catuhāyâti." Atha kho so Vāseṭṭha satto tassa sattassa diṭṭhânugatiṃ āpajjamāno sāliṃ āhāsi sakid eva aṭṭhâhāya, "Evam pi kira bho sādhûti." Yato kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā sannidhi-kārakaṃ sāliṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjituṃ, atha[2] kaṇo pi[3] taṇḍulaṃ pariyonandhi,[4] thuso pi taṇḍulaṃ pariyonandhi, lūnam pi nappaṭivirūḷhaṃ apadānaṃ paññāyittha, saṇḍa-saṇḍā sāliyo[5] aṭṭhaṃsu.

18. 'Atha kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā sannipatiṃsu, sannipatitvā anutthuniṃsu,[6]—"Pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātu bhūtā, mayaṃ hi pubbe manomayā ahumha[7] pītibhakkhā sayam-pabhā antalikkha-carā subhaṭṭhāyino, ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha.[8] Tesaṃ no amhākaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena rasa-paṭhavī udakasmiṃ samatāni. Sā ahosi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa-sampannā. Te mayaṃ rasa-paṭhaviṃ hatthehi ālumpa-kārakaṃ upakkaminha[9] paribhuñjituṃ, tesaṃ no rasa-paṭhaviṃ hatthehi ālumpa-kārakaṃ upakkamataṃ[10] paribhuñjituṃ[11] sayam-pabhā antaradhāyi. [12]Sayam-pabhāya[12] antarahitāya, candima-suriyā pātur ahaṃsu.[13] Candima-suriyesu pātu bhūtesu nakkhattāni

---

[1] So S^c; S^d vihāyati; S^t vihāyāti; B dvih°; K sāyaṃ pātarāsāyāti.
[2] K *adds* kho Vāseṭṭhā.
[3] K omits.
[4] K pariyonaddhi.
[5] K sālayo.
[6] B^m anutthūniṃsu; K anutthaniṃsu (*and in* § 20).
[7] K ahumhā.
[8] K atthamhā.
[9] K upakkamimhā.
[10] SS *omit*.
[11] SS paribhuñjataṃ.
[12-12] B^mr tāya.
[13] B^mr ahesuṃ.

tāraka-rūpāni pātur ahaṃsu. Nakkhattesu tāraka-rūpesu pātu bhūtesu rattiṃ-divā paññāyiṃsu. Rattiṃ-divesu paññāyamānesu māsaddha-māsā paññāyiṃsu. Māsaddha-māsesu paññāyamānesu utu-saṃvaccharā paññāyiṃsu. Te mayaṃ rasa-paṭhaviṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha,[1] tesaṃ no pāpa-kānaṃ ñeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātu-bhāvā[2] rasa-paṭhavī antaradhāyi. Rasa-paṭhaviyā antarahitāya bhūmi-pappaṭako[3] pātur ahosi. So ahosi vaṇṇa-sampanno gandha-sampanno rasa-sampanno. Te mayaṃ bhūmi-pappaṭakaṃ upakkamimha paribhuñjituṃ. Te mayaṃ[4] taṃ paribhuñ-jantā tam[5]-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha. Tesaṃ no pāpakānaṃ ñeva akusalānaṃ dham-mānaṃ pātu-bhāvā bhūmi-pappaṭako antaradhāyi. Bhūmi-pappaṭake antarahite badālatā pātur ahosi. Sā ahosi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa-sampannā. Te mayaṃ badālataṃ upakkamimha paribhuñjituṃ. Te mayaṃ taṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha. Tesaṃ no pāpakānaṃ ñeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātu-bhāvā badālatā antaradhāyi. Badālatāya antarahitāya akaṭṭha-pāko sāli pātur ahosi, akaṇo athuso suddho sugandho taṇḍula-pphalo. Yan taṃ sāyaṃ sāyam-āsāya āharāma pāto taṃ hoti pakkaṃ paṭi-virūḷhaṃ. Yan taṃ pāto pātar-āsāya āharāma, sāyan taṃ hoti pakkaṃ paṭivirūḷhaṃ, nâpadānaṃ paññāyittha. Te mayaṃ akaṭṭha-pākaṃ sāliṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha. Tesaṃ no pāpakānaṃ ñeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātu-bhāvā kaṇo pi taṇḍulam pariyonandhi, thuso pi taṇḍulam pariyonandhi, lūnam pi na paṭivirūḷhaṃ,[6] apadānaṃ paññāyittha, saṇḍa-

---

[1] K aṭṭhamhā. [2] B[r] bhāvāya.

[3] So SS; B[m] pabbaṭiko; B[r] pappaṭiko; K bhūmippa-paṭiko.

[4] S[cdt] *omit.* [5] S[dt] tab.

[6] *So* S[c]; S[d] navirūlhi; S[t] ṇavirūḷhī; B[mr] K nappaṭi-virūḷhaṃ.

saṇḍā sāliyo ṭhitā. Yan nūna mayaṃ sāliṃ vibhajeyyāma, mariyādaṃ ṭhapeyyāmâti."

'Atha kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā sāliṃ vibhajiṃsu, mariyādaṃ ṭhapesuṃ.

19. 'Atha kho Vāseṭṭha aññataro satto lolajātiko[1] sakaṃ[2] bhāgaṃ parirakkhanto aññataraṃ bhāgaṃ adinnaṃ ādiyitvā paribhuñji. Tam enaṃ aggahesuṃ, gahetvā etad avocuṃ: "Pāpakaṃ vata bho satta karosi, yatra hi nāma sakaṃ bhāgaṃ parirakkhanto aññataraṃ bhāgaṃ adinnaṃ ādiyitvā paribhuñjasi. Mā ssu[3] bho satta puna pi[4] evarūpam akāsîti." "Evaṃ bho ti" kho Vāseṭṭha so satto tesaṃ sattānaṃ paccassosi. Dutiyam pi kho Vāseṭṭha so satto . . . pe. . . . Tatiyam pi kho Vāseṭṭha so satto sakaṃ bhāgaṃ parirakkhanto aññataraṃ bhāgaṃ adinnaṃ ādiyitva paribhuñji. Tam enaṃ aggahesuṃ, aggahetvā[5] etad avocuṃ: "Pāpakaṃ vata bho satta karosi, yatra hi nāma sakaṃ bhāgaṃ parirakkhanto aññataraṃ bhāgaṃ adinnaṃ ādiyitvā paribhuñjasi.[6] Mā ssu bho satta puna pi evarūpam akāsîti." Aññe pāṇinā pahariṃsu,[7] aññe leḍḍunā pahariṃsu, aññe daṇḍena pahariṃsu. Tadagge kho pana Vāseṭṭha adinnâdānaṃ paññāyati, garahā paññāyati, musāvādo paññāyati, daṇḍâdānaṃ paññāyati.

20. 'Atha kho te[8] Vāseṭṭha sattā sannipatiṃsu, sannipatitvā anutthuniṃsu,—"Pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātu bhūtā, yatra hi nāma adinnâdānaṃ paññāyissati, garahā paññāyissati, musa-vādo paññāyissati, daṇḍâdānaṃ paññāyissati, yan nūna mayaṃ ekaṃ sattaṃ sammanneyyāma. So[9] no sammā-khīyitabbaṃ khīyeyya, samma-garahitabbaṃ garaheyya, sammā-pabbājetabbaṃ pabbājeyya. Mayaṃ pan' assa sāḷīnaṃ bhāgaṃ anuppadassāmâti."[10]

---

1 *So* § 12 *and* B^{mr} K; SS lolajāto.
2 SS saka.
3 *So* SS B^{m}; B^{r} su; K *omits*.
4 K *omits*.
5 B^{r} gahetvā.
6 K paribhuñji.
7 *So* B^{mr} K Sum; S^{ct} pahaṃsu; S^{d} pahāriṃsu, *but* pahaṃsu *and* pāhaṃsu *afterwards*.
8 B^{mr} K *omit* te.
9 *So* SS; B^{mr} K yo.
10 *So* SS *and onwards;* B^{mr} K Sum anupa°.

Atha kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā yo nesaṃ satto abhirūpataro ca dassanīyataro ca pāsādikataro ca mahesakkhataro ca, taṃ sattaṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avocuṃ: "Ehi kho satta, sammā-khīyitabbaṃ khīyi,[1] sammā-garahitabbaṃ garahi,[2] sammā-pabbājetabbaṃ pabbājehi. Mayaṃ pana[3] te[4] sālīnaṃ bhāgaṃ anuppadassāmâti." "Evaṃ bho ti" kho Vāseṭṭha so satto tesaṃ sattānaṃ paṭissutvā,[5] sammā-khīyitabbaṃ khīyi, sammā-garahitabbaṃ garahi, sammā-pabbājetabbaṃ pabbājesi. Te pan' assa sālīnaṃ bhāgaṃ anuppadaṃsu.[6]

21. 'Mahājana-sammato ti kho Vāseṭṭha mahā-sammato, mahā-sammato[7] tv eva paṭhamaṃ akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Khettānaṃ patîti[8] kho Vāseṭṭha khattiyo, khattiyo tv eva dutiyaṃ akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Dhammena pare[9] rañjetîti kho Vāseṭṭha rājā, rājā tv eva tatiyaṃ akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha evam etassa[10] khattiya-maṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti[11] ahosi. Tesaṃ ñeva sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ[12] sadisānaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāseṭṭha seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ ca.

22. 'Tesaṃ ñeva kho Vāseṭṭha sattānaṃ[13] ekaccānaṃ etad ahosi: "Pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātu bhūtā, yatra hi nāma adinnâdānaṃ paññāyissati, garahā paññāyissati, musā-vādo paññāyissati, daṇḍâdānaṃ paññāyissati, pabbājanaṃ paññāyissati. Yan nūna mayaṃ pāpake akusale dhamme bāheyyāmâti."[14] Te pāpake akusale dhamme

---

[1] B^m khīya; B^r khiya. [2] B^mr garaha. [3] S^c *omits*.
[4] *So* SS B^mr; K vo. [5] B^mr paṭisuṇitvā.
[6] *So* SS; B^m K anupadiṃsu; B^r anupadaṃsu.
[7] K *omits*. [8] B^mr K adhipatîti.
[9] *So* SS; B^m K paresaṃ; B^r parehi.
[10] K evassa.
[11] S^dt abhinibbattaṃ. [12] K aññesaṃ, *and below*.
[13] *So* SS; B^mr atha kho tesaṃ Vāseṭṭha sattānaṃ yeva; K atha kho te sattānaṃ yeva.
[14] *So* SS; B^mr K vāheyyāmâti, *and onwards*.

bāhesuṃ. "Pāpake akusale dhamme bāhentîti" kho Vāseṭṭha Brāhmaṇā, Brāhmaṇā tv eva paṭhamaṃ akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Te araññâyatane paṇṇa-kuṭiyo[1] karitvā paṇṇa-kuṭīsu jhāyanti, vītaṅgārā vīta-dhūmā paṇṇa-musalā sāyaṃ sāyam-āsāya pāto pātar-āsāya gāma-nigama-rājadhāniyo osaranti ghāsam esanā.[2] Te ghāsaṃ paṭilabhitvā punad eva araññâyatane paṇṇa-kuṭīsu jhāyanti. Tam enaṃ manussā disvā evam āhaṃsu: "Ime kho bho sattā araññâyatane paṇṇa-kuṭiyo karitvā paṇṇa-kuṭīsu jhāyanti, vītaṅgārā vīta-dhūmā paṇṇa-musalā sāyaṃ sāyam-āsāya pāto pātar-āsāya gāma-nigama-rājadhāniyo osaranti ghāsam esanā. Te ghāsaṃ paṭilabhitvā punad eva araññâyatane paṇṇa-kuṭīsu jhāyanti.[3] "Jhāyantîti"[4] kho pana[5] Vāseṭṭha jhāyakā,[6] jhāyakā tv eva dutiyaṃ akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ.

23. 'Tesaṃ ñeva kho Vāseṭṭha sattānaṃ ekacce sattā araññâyatane paṇṇa-kuṭīsu taṃ[7] jhānaṃ anabhisambhūnamānā gāma-sāmantaṃ[8] nigama-sāmantam osaritvā[9] ganthe[10] karontā acchenti.[11] Tam enaṃ manussā disvā evam āhaṃsu: "Ime kho[12] bho sattā araññâyatane paṇṇa-kuṭīsu taṃ jhānaṃ anabhisambhūnamānā gāma-sāmantaṃ nigama-sāmantaṃ osaritvā ganthe karontā acchenti.[13] Na dān' ime jhāyanti. "Na dān' ime jhāyantîti"[14] kho Vāseṭṭha ajjhāyaka, ajjhāyakā tv eva tatiyaṃ akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Hīna-sammataṃ kho pana Vāseṭṭha tena samayena hoti. Tad etarahi seṭṭha-sammataṃ. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha evam etassa Brāhmaṇa-maṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti ahosi. Tesaṃ ñeva

---

1 K *adds* ca. 2 B^r esamānā, *and below.*

3 *So* S^cd K; S^t B^mr *omit.*

4 S^d jhāyanti; K *omits* jhāyantîti, *and adds* te.

5 B^mr K *omit.* 6 K -ikā. 7 K *omits.*

8 S^dt sāmanta, *and below.* 9 K otaritvā, *and below.*

10 B^mr gandhe, *and below.*

11 *So* SS; B^mr acchanti; K āgacchanti. 12 K *adds* pana.

13 K gacchanti. 14 *Cp. Sum. Vil.*, i., p. 247.

sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ sadisānaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāseṭṭha seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ ca.

24. 'Tesaṃ ñeva kho Vāseṭṭha sattānaṃ ekacce sattā methuna[1]-dhammaṃ samādāya vissuta[2]-kammante payojesuṃ. "Methuna-dhammaṃ samādāya vissuta-kammante payojentîti" kho Vāseṭṭha Vessā, Vessā tv eva akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ.[3] Iti kho Vāseṭṭha evam etassa[4] Vessamaṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti ahosi. Tesaṃ ñeva sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ sadisānaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāseṭṭha seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ ca.

25. 'Tesaṃ ñeva kho Vāseṭṭha sattānaṃ ye te sattā avasesā te luddâcārā ahesuṃ.[5] "Luddâcārā khuddâcārā[6] ti" kho Vāseṭṭha Suddā, Suddā tv eva akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha evam etassa Sudda[7]-maṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti ahosi. Tesaṃ ñeva sattānam anaññesaṃ sadisānaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāseṭṭha seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ ca.

26. 'Ahu kho so Vāseṭṭha samayo yaṃ khattiyo pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ garahamāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati,—"Samaṇo bhavissāmîti." Brāhmaṇo pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ garahamāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati,—"Samaṇo bhavissāmîti." Vesso pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ gara-

---

[1] *So* S[c]; S[d] mithuna-; S[t] mithuṇa-; B[m] K Sum methunaṃ.

[2] *So* SS; Sum-S[cd] vissu; B[m] Sum-B[r] visu; B[r] K visuṃ.

[3] K nibbattaṃ.

[4] K *inserts* saṃkhittaṃ, *and omits down to* iti kho Vāseṭṭha evam etassa Suddha-maṇḍalassa.

[5] *So* S[t] B[m]; S[c] *omits* lud° ahesuṃ; S[d] luddācārā luddācārā ahesuṃ; B[r] luddhācārā khuddācārā ahesuṃ.

[6] *So* S[c] B[m]; S[dt] *omits* khud°; S[t] *repeats* lud°; B[r] luddh°.

[7] K suddha.

hamāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati,—"Samaṇo bhavissāmîti." Suddo pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ garahamāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati,—"Samaṇo bhavissāmîti." Imehi kho Vāseṭṭha catūhi maṇḍalehi Samaṇa-maṇḍalassa abhinibatti ahosi. Tesaṃ ñeva sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ sadisānaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāseṭṭha seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ ca.

27. 'Khattiyo pi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā, micchā-diṭṭhiko,[1] micchā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Samaṇo pi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā, micchā-diṭṭhiko, micchā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

28. 'Khattiyo pi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena sucaritaṃ carit[vā] vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā, samm[ā]-diṭṭhiko sammā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyas[sa] bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajja[ti]. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāseṭ[ṭha] . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Sama[ṇo] pi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucarita[ṃ] caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā, sammā-diṭṭhiko, samm[ā]-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kayassa bhedā param mara[ṇā] sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati.

29. 'Khattiyo pi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena dvaya-kārī, vācā[ya] dvaya-kārī, manasā dvaya-kārī, vītimissa[2]-diṭṭhiko, vī[ti]missa-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedā para[m] maraṇā sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī hoti. Brāhmaṇo pi k[ho]

[1] Bmr K *add* micchā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādāno, *and belo[w]* *Cp.* D. ii. 95, *ante* vol. i., p. 82.

[2] *So* SS; Bmr K vimissa. *See* M. i., p. 318; Sum. i., p. 7

Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Samaṇo pi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena dvaya-kārī, vācāya dvaya-kārī, manasā dvaya-kārī, vītimissa-diṭṭhiko vītimissa-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī hoti.

30. 'Khattiyo pi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena saṃvuto, vācāya saṃvuto, manasā saṃvuto, satannaṃ bodhi-pakkhiyānaṃ [1] dhammānaṃ bhāvanam anvāya diṭṭhe va [2] dhamme parinibbāyati.[3] Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe [4] . . . Vesso pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Samaṇo [5] pi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena saṃvuto, vācāya saṃvuto, manasā saṃvuto, sattannaṃ bodhi-pakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanam anvāya diṭṭhe va dhamme parinibbāyati.

31. 'Imesaṃ hi Vāseṭṭha catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo [6] kata-karaṇīyo ohita-bhāro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīṇa-bhava-saṃyojano sammad-aññā vimutto, so nesaṃ aggam akkhāyati dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāseṭṭha seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ ca.

32. 'Brahmunā p' [7] esā Vāseṭṭha Sanaṃ-Kumārena gāthā bhāsitā:

' "Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ ye gotta-paṭisāriṇo,
Vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno so seṭṭho deva-mānuse ti."

'Sā [8] kho pan' esā Vāseṭṭha Brahmunā Sanaṃ-Kumārena gāthā sugītā no duggītā, subhāsitā no dubbhāsitā attha-saṃhitā no anattha-saṃhitā anumatā mayā. Aham pi Vāseṭṭha evaṃ vadāmi:

---

1 Br pakkhiya-. 2 K c'eva. 3 Bmr K parinibbāti.
4 *Not in* SS; K *here repeats each clause in full.*
5 Sd K *omit this clause.*
6 Bmr K *add* vusitavā.
7 *So* SS; Bmr K *omit* esā, *and read* pi. *Cp.* D. iii. 1. 28, *ante*, vol i., p. 99. 8 K *adds* pi.

'"Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ ye gotta-paṭisārino,
Vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno seṭṭho deva-mānuse ti."'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā Vāseṭṭha[1]-Bhāradvājā Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Aggañña-Suttantaṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ Catutthaṃ.[2]

---

[1] SS Vāseṭṭhā.

[2] S[c] *omits* catutthaṃ; B[mr] *omit* niṭṭhitaṃ; K Aggañña-Suttam Catutthaṃ.

[xxviii. Sampasādanīya[1]-Suttanta.]

EVAṂ me sutaṃ.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāḷandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane.[2] Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati, na câhu na ca bhavissati na c' etarahi vijjati añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro[3] yadidaṃ sambodhiyan ti.'

'Uḷārā kho te ayaṃ Sāriputta āsabhī[4] vācā bhāsitā, ekaṃso gahito, sīha-nādo nadito: "Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati, na câhu na ca bhavissati na c' etarahi vijjati añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyan ti." Kin nu[5] Sāriputta ye te ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca viditā,—Evaṃ-sīlā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā[6]

---

[1] *So* B^m K; B^r Sampasādaniya-Suttanta; SS Sum-S^{cd}-B^r Sampasādaniya-Sutta.

[2] *Cp.* D. xvi. **1.** 16, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 81.

[3] *So* K *here* (D xvi. **1.** 16, K -ātaro).

[4] *So* S^t B^{mr}; S^d K āsabhi-; S^c asabhi.

[5] *So* S^{dt}, D. xvi. **1.** 16, *and* Sum-S^{cd}; S^c *adds* te; B^{mr} Sum-B^r kin te; K kiṃ nu kho te.

[6] S^c B^m K *repeat* te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi *after each adjective.*

. . evaṃ-paññā . . . evaṃ-vihārī . . . evaṃ vimuttā te
ıagavanto ahesuṃ iti pîti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Kim pana[1] Sāriputta ye te bhavissanti anāgatam
ıdhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhaga-
ınto cetasā ceto paricca viditā,—Evaṃ-sīlā te Bhagavanto
ıavissanti iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā[2] . . . evaṃ-paññā . . .
'aṃ-vihārī . . . evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti
i pîti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Kim pana[3] Sāriputta ahaṃ te[4] etarahi arahaṃ Sammā-
ambuddho cetasā ceto paricca vidito—Evaṃ-sīlo Bhagavā
i pi, evaṃ dhammo . . . evaṃ-pañño . . . evaṃ-vihārī
. . evaṃ-vimutto Bhagavā iti pîti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Ettha carahi[5] te Sāriputta atītânāgata-paccuppannesu
rahantesu Sammā-Sambuddhesu ceto-pariya[6]-ñāṇaṃ
'atthi. Atha kiñ carahi te ayaṃ Sāriputta uḷārā āsabhī
ācā bhāsitā, ekaṃso gahito, sīha-nādo nadito—Evaṃ
asanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati, na câhu na ca bhavissati
a c' etarahi vijjati añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhaga-
atā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyan ti?'

2. 'Na kho me[7] bhante atītânāgata-paccuppannesu
rahantesu Sammā-Sambuddhesu ceto-pariya-ñāṇaṃ atthi.
ıpi ca [8]me bhante[8] dhammanvayo vidito. Seyyathā pi

---

[1] *So* SS, D. xvi. **1.** 16; Bmr K *add* te.

[2] SS *here repeat* te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pi *after each adjective, but not* Bmr K.

[3] *So* SS Bm, D. xvi. **1.** 16; Br panete; K *adds* te.

[4] *So* SS Bm, D. xvi. **1.** 16; Br K *omit.*

[5] *So* SS; Bmr K ettha hi; *cp.* D. xvi. **1.** 16.

[6] *So* Sdt Bmr; Sc K pariyāye; *cp.* D. xvi. **1.** 16, *and below.*

[7] *So* SS, D. xvi. **1.** 17; Bmr K pan' etaṃ.

[8-8] *So* Sc; Sdt, D. xvi. **1.** 17, *omit* me bhante; Bmr kho me bhante; K *omits* bhante.

bhante rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ daḷhuddāpaṃ[1] daḷha-pākāra-toraṇaṃ eka-dvāraṃ, tatr' assa dovāriko paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā, ñātānaṃ pavesetā. So tassa nagarassa samantā[2] anupariyāya pathaṃ anukkamante[3] na[4] passeyya pākāra-sandhiṃ vā pākāra-vivaraṃ vā anta-maso bilāla[5]-nissakkana[6]-mattam pi. Tassa evam assa,—"Ye kho[7] keci oḷārikā pāṇā imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te iminā va dvārena pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā ti." Evam eva kho me[8] bhante dhammanvayo vidito. Ye te[9] ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya, cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalī-karaṇe, catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-cittā, satta bojjhaṅge yathā-bhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhiṃsu. Ye pi [10]te bhante[10] bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya, cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalī-karaṇe, catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-cittā, satta bojjhaṅge yathā-bhūtaṃ bhāvetvā, anuttaraṃ sammā-sāmbodhiṃ abhisambujjhissanti. Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya, cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalī-kāraṇe, catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-citto, satta bojjhaṅge yathā-bhūtaṃ bhāvetvā, anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho.[11] Idhâhaṃ bhante yena

---

[1] *So* SS B[r], D. xvi. 1. 17; B[m] daḷhuddhāpaṃ; K daḷhaddhālaṃ.

[2] *So* SS, D. xvi. 1. 17; B[mr] K sāmantā.

[3] *So* SS; B[mr] K, D. xvi. 1. 17, anukkamamāno.

[4] S[dt] *omit.*

[5] *So* SS; B[m] bilāra; B[r], D. xvi. 1. 17; biḷāra; K viḷāra.

[6] *So* S[d] *corrected from* -kamana, D. xvi. 1. 17; S[c] nina-; S[t] -kamaṇa-; B[mr] K nikkhamana-.

[7] *So* S[ct], D. xvi. 1. 17; S[d] B[mr] K *omit.*

[8] SS *omit.*

[9] B[mr], D. xvi. 1. 17, *add* bhante.

[10-10] *So* K, D. xvi. 1. 17; S[c] te bhagavante; S[d] ta; S[t] na; B[mr] ye te bhante.

[11] *Thus far* D. xvi. 1. 17.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃ dhamma-savanāya. Tassa me bhante[1] Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi[2] uttaruttariṃ paṇīta-paṇītaṃ kaṇha-sukka[3]-sappaṭibhāgaṃ. Yathā yathā me bhante Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi uttaruttariṃ paṇīta-paṇītaṃ kaṇha-sukka[4]-sappaṭibhāgaṃ, tathā tathā 'haṃ tasmiṃ dhamme abhiññā idh' ekaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhammesu niṭṭham agamaṃ, satthari pasīdiṃ,—"Sammā-Sambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā Dhammo, supaṭipanno Saṃgho[5] ti."

3. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti kusalesu dhammesu. Tatr' ime kusalā dhammā, seyyathîdaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Idha bhante bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante kusalesu dhammesu. Taṃ Bhagavā asesam abhijānāti. Taṃ Bhagavato asesam abhijānato uttarim abhiññeyyaṃ n' atthi, yad abhijānaṃ añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro assa yadidaṃ kusalesu dhammesu.

4. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti āyatana-paññattīsu. Chay imāni[6] bhante ajjhattika-bāhirāni āyatanāni, cakkhuṃ c' eva rūpā[7] ca, sotañ c' eva[8] saddā ca, ghānañ c' eva gandhā ca, jivhā c'eva rasā ca, kāyo c'eva phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano c' eva dhammā ca. Etad ānuttariyam bhante āyatana-paññattīsu. Taṃ Bhagavā asesam abhijānāti. Taṃ Bhagavato asesam abhijānato uttariṃ abhiññeyyaṃ n'atthi,

---

[1] S^c *omits* bhante; K *omits* me.
[2] *So* S^c B^m K; S^dt B^r deseti.
[3] S^c sukkassa; K sukkaṃ.
[4] S^c K sukkam. *Cp.* D. xviii. 25.
[5] B^mr sāvaka-saṃgho.
[6] B^m cha h'imāni.
[7] S^d B^r rūpāni.
[8] B^r K *omit* eva, *here and afterwards.*

yad abhijānaṃ añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro assa yadidaṃ āyatana-paññattīsu.

5. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti gabbhâvakkantīsu. Catasso imā bhante gabbhâvakkantiyo. Idha bhante ekacco asampajāno c' eva[1] mātu kucchiṃ okkamati, asampajāno mātu kucchismiṃ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ paṭhamā gabbhâvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco sampajāno pi[2] kho mātu kucchiṃ okkamati, asampajāno mātu kucchismiṃ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ dutiyā gabbhavakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco sampajāno mātu kucchiṃ okkamati, sampajāno mātu kucchismiṃ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ tatiyā gabbhâvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco sampajāno c' eva[3] mātu-kucchiṃ okkamati, sampajāno mātu kucchismiṃ ṭhāti, sampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ catutthā gabbhâvakkanti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante gabbhâvakkantīsu.

6. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti ādesana-vidhāsu. Catasso imā bhante ādesana-vidhā. Idha bhante ekacco nimittena ādisati—Evam pi te mano, ittham pi te mano, iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuṃ ce[4] pi ādisati—Tath' eva taṃ hoti, no aññathā,[5] ayaṃ paṭhamā ādesana-vidhā. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco na h' eva kho nimittena ādisati, api ca kho manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati—Evam pi te mano, ittham pi te mano, iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi[6] ādisati—Tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā,[7] ayaṃ dutiyā ādesana-vidhā. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco na h' eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati,

---

[1] B^mr *omit* c'eva. [2] B^mr *omit* pi kho; K hi.
[3] *So* S^cd; S^t pi c' eva; B^mr K *omit*. [4] SS *omit* ce.
[5] K *adds* ti. [6] SS va. [7] S^c K *add* ti.

api ca kho vitakkayato vicārayato vitakka-vipphāra-saddaṃ sutvā ādisati—Evam pi te mano, ittham pi te mano, iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi[1] ādisati—Tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā, ayaṃ tatiyā ādesana-vidhā. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco na h' eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, na pi 'takkayato vicārayato vitakka-vipphāra-saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, [2]api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiṃ[2] samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti—Yathā imassa bhoto [3]mano-saṃkhārā paṇihitā,[3] tathā imassa cittassa anantarā amuṃ[4] nāma vitakkaṃ vitakkessatîti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati—Tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā, ayaṃ catutthā ādesana-vidhā. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante ādesana-vidhāsu.

7. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti dassana-samāpattīsu. Catasso imā bhante dassana-samāpattiyo. Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte[5] imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pāda-talā adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati:—Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhi-miñjā[6] vakkaṃ hadayaṃ yakanaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ anta-guṇaṃ udariyaṃ karīsaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo[7] siṅghānikā[8] lasikā muttan ti. Ayaṃ paṭhamā dassana-samāpatti. Puna

---

1 *So* Sc Bmr K; Sdt va.

2-2 *So* SS (Sc samādhi); Bmr api ca kho vitakka-vicāra-samādhi-; K atha kho vitakka-vicāra-samādhiṃ.

3-3 *So* Sc Bmr K; Sdt mano paṇihitā saṃkhārā.

4 *So* Sc; Sdt amun; Bmr K imaṃ.

5 *For the following passage cp.* D. xxii. 5, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 293.

6 *So* SS; Bmr K miñjaṃ *as in* xxii. 5.   7 SS khelo.

8 *So* SS Bm K; Br siṅghanikā; *cp.* xxii. 5.

ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya[1] padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati, yathā samāhite citte imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pāda-talā adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavek-khati:—Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā[2] nakhā dantā[3] taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhi-miñjā vakkaṃ hadayaṃ yakanaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ anta-guṇaṃ udariyaṃ karīsaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medu assu vasā khelo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttaṃ.[4] Atikkamma ca purisassa chavi-maṃsa-lohitaṃ aṭṭhiṃ pac-cavekkhati. Ayaṃ dutiyā dassana-samāpatti[5] Puna ca paraṃ bhante . . . pe[6] . . . atikkamma ca purisassa chavi-maṃsa-lohitaṃ aṭṭhiṃ paccavekkhati, purisassa ca viññāṇa-sotaṃ pajānāti ubhayato abbocchin-naṃ idha-loke patiṭṭhitañ ca para-loke patiṭṭhitañ ca. Ayaṃ tatiyā dassana-samāpatti. Puna ca paraṃ bhante . . . pe . . . atikkamma ca[7] purisassa[8] chavi-maṃsa-lohitaṃ aṭṭhiṃ paccavekkhati, purisassa ca viññāṇa-sotaṃ pajānāti ubhayato abbocchinnaṃ idha-loke appa-tiṭṭhitañ ca para-loke appatiṭṭhitañ ca. Ayaṃ catutthā dassana-samāpatti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante dassana-samāpattīsu.

8. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti puggala-paññattīsu. Satt' ime bhante puggalā, ubhato-bhāga-vimutto, paññā-vimutto, kāya-sakkhi, diṭṭhi-ppatto, saddhā-vimutto, dhammânusārī, saddhânusārī.[9] Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante puggala-paññattīsu.

9. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā

---

[1] B^mr K pa *down to* tathārūpaṃ.
[2] K pa *down to* lasikā. [3] B^m pa *down to* lasikā.
[4] B^mr muttan ti. [5] SS *insert* pe.
[6] B^m *and* K *repeat the previous sentence, each with its* pa.
[7] S^dt *omit.* [8] K *inserts* ca. [9] S^c *omits.*

dhammaṃ deseti padhānesu. Satt' ime bhante bojjhaṅgā,[1] sati-sambojjhaṅgo, dhamma-vicaya-sambojjhaṅgo, viriya-sambojjhaṅgo, pīti-sambojjhaṅgo, passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgo, samādhi-sambojjhaṅgo, upekhā[2]-sambojjhaṅgo. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante padhānesu.

10. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti paṭipadāsu. Catasso imā bhante paṭipadā, dukkhā paṭipadā dandhâbhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippâbhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhâbhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippâbhiññā.[3] Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā dandhâbhiññā, ayaṃ[4] bhante paṭipadā ubhayen' eva hīnā akkhāyati dukkhattā ca dandhattā ca. Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippâbhiññā, ayaṃ[5] bhante paṭipadā dukkhattā hīnā akkhāyati. Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā dandhâbhiññā, ayaṃ bhante paṭipadā dandhattā hīnā akkhāyati. Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippâbhiññā, ayaṃ bhante paṭipadā ubhayen' eva paṇītā akkhāyati sukhattā ca khippattā ca. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante paṭipadāsu.

11. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti bhassa-samācāre. Idha bhante ekacco na c' eva musāvādûpasaṃhitaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati, na ca vebhūtiyaṃ na ca pesuniyaṃ na ca sārambhajaṃ jayāpekkho,[6] mantā mantā[7] vācam bhāsati nidhānavatiṃ kālena. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante bhassa-samācāre.

12. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti purisa-sīla-samācāre. Idha bhante ekacco sacco c' assa saddho ca, na ca kuhako,[8] na ca lapako, na ca nemittiko, na ca nippesiko, na ca

---

1 B^mr sambojjhaṅgā. *For the seven* bojjhaṅgas *cp.* D. xvi. 1. 9; xxii. 16.
2 B^m K upekkhā.
3 S^c K *add* ti.
4 S^c yaṃ. K *in each clause adds* pana.
5 B^mr *add* pana, *and below.*
6 S^d jāyāmekho; S^t jayāmekho.
7 B^mr K *add* ca.
8 *Cp.* D. i. 1. 20.

lābhena lābhaṃ nijigiṃsitā,[1] indriyesu gutta-dvāro, bhojane[2] mattaññū, sama-kārī,[3] jāgariyânuyogam anuyutto, atandito āraddha-viriyo, ñāyī,[4] satimā, kalyāṇa-paṭibhāno, gatimā, dhitimā, mutimā,[5] na ca kāmesu giddho, sato ca nipako ca.[6] Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante purisa-sīla-samācāre.

13. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti anusāsana-vidhāsu. Catasso imā bhante anusāsana-vidhā. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para[7]-puggalaṃ[8] paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo yathânusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā[9] sotâpanno bhavissati avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo yathânusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakad-āgāmī bhavissati, sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissatîti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo yathânusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko bhavissati, tattha parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo yathânusitthaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno āsavānaṃ khayā[10] anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatîti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante anusani[11]-vidhāsu.

---

[1] *So* S[c] (*and* D. i. 1. 20); S[dt] -satā; B[m] K -sanako; B[r] nijigisanako. [2] *So* SS B[mr]; K bhojanesu.
[3] *So* S[t] B[m] K Sum; S[cd] B[r] sampajānakārī, *cp.* D. ii. 65.
[4] *So* B[m] K; SS ñāyi; B[r] Sum jhāyī.
[5] *So* SS B[m]; B[r] K matimā. [6] K care.
[7] SS para; B[m] K paraṃ; B[r] aparaṃ. [8] S[d] -la.
[9] SS *add* rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ; *but the next clause shows that these cannot be the three meant here.* *Cp.* D. xvi. 2. 7.
[10] K parikkhayā. [11] B[mr] K anusana.

14. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti para-puggala[1]-vimutti-ñāṇe. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā—Ayaṃ puggalo tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno bhavissati avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissatîti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā paraṃ puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā paraṃ puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatîti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante paraṃ puggalaṃ vimutti-ñāṇe.

15. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti sassata-vādesu. Tayo 'me bhante sassata-vādā. [2]Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya [3]padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya[3] tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati, yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati —seyyathîdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visatim[4] pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo cattārīsam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi jāti-sahassam pi jāti-sata-sahassam pi anekāni pi jāti-satāni anekāni pi jāti-sahassāni anekāni pi jāti-sata-sahassāni. "Amutrâsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evam-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃ-

---

[1] *So* B[mr] Sum-B[r]; SS Sum-S[d] parapuggalaṃ; K paraṃ puggalaṃ. [2] *Cp.* D. i. **1.** 31, *ante*, vol. i., p. 13.
[3-3] B[m] K *substitute* pa. [4] B[mr] K vīsaṃ.

vedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ.[1] Tatrâpâsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evam-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhûpapanno ti"—iti sâkāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evam āha: "Atītaṃ p'ahaṃ[2] addhānaṃ[3] jānāmi, saṃvaṭṭi vā loko vivaṭṭi vā ti,[4]—anāgataṃ p'ahaṃ addhānaṃ na jānāmi, saṃvaṭṭissati vā loko vivaṭṭissati vā ti. Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esika-ṭṭhāyi-ṭṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tv eva sassati-saman ti." Ayaṃ paṭhamo sassata-vādo. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathîdaṃ ekam pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭaṃ dve pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni tīṇi pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni cattāri pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni pañca pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni dasa pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni [5]vīsam pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni.[5] "Amutrāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evam-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ. Tatrâpâsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evam-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhûpapanno ti"—iti sâkāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evam āha: "Atītaṃ [6]kho ahaṃ[6] addhānaṃ jānāmi, saṃvaṭṭi pi[7] loko vivaṭṭi [8]pi loko,[8] anāgataṃ ca[9] kho ahaṃ addhānaṃ

---

[1] SS uppādiṃ; B^mr K udapādiṃ.

[2] *So* SS; B^mr pâhaṃ; K câhaṃ (*so in next clause, and in the repetitions* §§ 14 *and* 15).

[3] SS *insert* na *here and in the next clause; similarly in* § 14, *but not in* § 15.

[4] S^dt *omit.*

[5-5] B^mr K *omit.*

[6-6] *So* SS: B^mr pâhaṃ: K kho câham.

[7] *So* SS: B^mr K vā.

[8-8] *So* SS: B^mr K vā ti.

[9] *So* S^d B^mr K; S^c *omits;* S^t va.

jānāmi saṃvaṭṭissati vā loko vivaṭṭissati vā ti. Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti uppajjanti, atthi tv eva sassati-saman ti." Ayaṃ dutiyo sassata-vādo. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathîdaṃ[1] dasa pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni vīsatim pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni tiṃsam pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni cattārīsam pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni. "Amutrâsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evam-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ. Tatrâpâsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evam-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhûpapanno ti"—iti sâkāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evam āha: "Atītaṃ p'ahaṃ addhānaṃ jānāmi saṃvaṭṭi pi loko vivaṭṭi pi loko,[2] anāgataṃ p'ahaṃ addhānaṃ jānāmi saṃvaṭṭissati pi loko vivaṭṭissati pi loko ti. Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti uppajjanti, atthi tv eva sassati-saman ti." Ayaṃ tatiyo sassata-vādo. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante sassata-vādesu.

16. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti pubbe-nivāsânussati-ñāṇe. Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsam anussarati—seyyathîdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatim pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo cattārīsam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi[3] jāti-sahassam pi jāti-sata-sahassam pi aneke pi saṃvaṭṭa-kappe aneke pi

[1] Br K *insert* pa.

[2] *So* Scd; St vivaṭṭiṭṭhi pi; Bm vivaṭṭi piti; Br K vivaṭṭi pîti.

[3] Bmr sataṃ pi jātiyo; K sataṃ pi jātiṃ, *and onwards*.

vivaṭṭa-kappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭa-kappe. "Amutrâsim[1] evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evam-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ. Tatrâpâsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evam-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhûpapanno ti"—iti sâkāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. Santi bhante devā[2] yesaṃ na sakkā gaṇanāya vā saṅkhāto[3] vā āyuṃ[4] saṅkhātuṃ, api ca yasmiṃ yasmiṃ[5] atta-bhāve abhinivuttha-pubbaṃ[6] hoti yadi vā rūpīsu yadi vā arūpīsu yadi vā saññīsu yadi vā asaññīsu yadi vā nevasaññi-nâsaññīsu, iti sâkāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante pubbe-nivāsânussati-ñāṇe.

17. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti sattānaṃ cutûpapāta-ñāṇe. Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte[7] dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammûpage satte pajānāti: "Ime vata bhonto sattā kāya-duccaritena samannāgatā vacī-duccaritena samannāgatā mano-duccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchā-diṭṭhikā micchā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vacī . . . pe . . . mano-sucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammā-diṭṭhikā sammā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedā

---

[1] B^{mr} *omit down to* iti; K pa. [2] *So* SS B^{mr}; K sattā.

[3] *So* SS; B^{mr} K saṅkhānena; Sum-S^{cd} saṅkhātena; Sum-B^{r} saṅkhyānena.

[4] *So* B^{mr}; SS āyu; K ayaṃ. [5] K *omits.*

[6] *So* S^{c}; S^{d} anivutta°; S^{t} anivuttha°; B^{mr} abhinivuṭṭha-pubbo; K abhinivutthapubbo.

[7] *Cp.* D. ii. 95, *ante,* vol. i., p. 82.

param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti." Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammûpage satte pajānāti. Etad ānuttariyam bhante sattānaṃ cutûpapāta-ñāṇe.

18. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti iddhi-vidhāsu. Dve 'mā bhante iddhiyo.[1] Atthi bhante iddhi yā[2] sâsavā sa-upadhikā "no ariyā ti" vuccati. Atthi bhante iddhi yā[3] anāsavā anupadhikā "ariyā ti" vuccati. Katamā ca bhante iddhi yā sâsavā sa-ūpadhikā "no ariyā ti" vuccati? Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā-samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tiro-kuḍḍaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujja-nimujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi udake, udake[4] pi abhijjamāno[5] gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati[6] seyyathā pi pakkhi-sakuṇo, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahânubhāve pāṇinā parimasati[7] parimajjati, yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena[8] vasaṃ vatteti.[8] Ayaṃ bhante iddhi yā[9] sâsavā sa-upadhikā "no ariyā ti" vuccati. Katamā ca bhante iddhi yā[10] anāsavā anupadhikā "ariyā ti" vuccati? Idha bhante bhikkhu sace ākaṃkhati—"Paṭik-kūle appaṭikkūla-saññī vihareyyan ti," appaṭikkūla-saññī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṃkhati—"Appaṭikkūle

---

[1] *So* SS: B[m] K iddhi-vidhāyo.

[2] *So* S[ct]; S[d] vā; B[m] K *omit.*

[3] *So* SS: B[m] K *omit, and below.*

[4] K *omits.*

[5] S[c] asajjamāno; S[d] abhejj°; S[t] abejj°; B[mr] K abhijja-māne.

[6] K caṅkamati.

[7] B[mr] K parāmasati.

[8 8] *So* SS B[mr]; K saṃvatteti.

[9] *So* SS (S[t] *added*); B[mr] K *omit.*

[10] S[c]; S[dt] B[mr] K *omit.*

paṭikkūla-saññī vihareyyan ti," paṭikkūla-saññī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṃkhati—"Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūla-saññī vihareyyan ti," appaṭikkūla-saññī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṃkhati—"Appaṭikūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūla-saññī vihareyyan ti," paṭikkūla-saññī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṃkhati—"Paṭikkūlañ ca appaṭikkūlañ ca tad ubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekhako[1] vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno ti," upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno. Ayaṃ[2] bhante iddhi anāsavā anupadhikā "ariyā ti" vuccati.

'Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante iddhi-vidhāsu. Tam[3] Bhagavā asesam abhijānāti. Tam Bhagavato asesam abhijānato uttariṃ abhiññeyyaṃ n' atthi yad abhijānaṃ añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro assa[4] yadidaṃ iddhi-vidhāsu.

20. 'Yan taṃ bhante saddhena kula-puttena pattabbaṃ āraddha-viriyena thāmavatā purisa-thāmena purisa-viriyena purisa-parakkamena purisa-dhorayhena, anuppattaṃ tam Bhagavatā. Na ca bhante Bhagavā kāmesu kāma-sukhallikânuyoga-yutto[5] hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattha-saṃhitaṃ, na ca atta-kilamathânuyogaṃ anuyutto dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattha-saṃhitaṃ, catunnaṃ[6] Bhagavā jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭha-dhamma-sukha-vihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhī akiccha-lābhī akasira-lābhī. Sace maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyya[7]—"Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta, ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ aññe[8] Samaṇā vā Brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññatarā sambodhiyan ti?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante "No ti" vadeyyaṃ. "Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ aññe Samaṇā vā Brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññatarā sambodhiyan ti?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante "No ti"

---

[1] Bmr K upekkhako. [2] Bmr K *add* pana.
[3] *Cp.* §§ 3 *and* 4. *The words are to be understood at the close of each of the* 16 Anuttariyas.
[4] K natthi. [5] Bmr K -yogam anuyutto.
[6] Bmr K *add* ca. [7] *So* Bmr; SS K puccheyyaṃ.
[8] SS añño (*and following words singular*); Bmr K aññe.

vadeyyaṃ. "Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta, atth' etarahi añño[1] Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'abhiññataro sambodhiyan ti?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante "No ti" vadeyyaṃ. Sace pana maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyya—"Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ aññe Samaṇā vā Brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā samasamā sambodhiyan ti?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante "Evan ti" vadeyyaṃ. "Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta, bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ aññe Samaṇā vā Brāhmaṇa vā Bhagavatā samasamā sambodhiyan ti?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante "Evan" ti vadeyyaṃ. "Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta atth' etarahi añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo Bhagavatā samasamo[2] sambodhiyan ti?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante "No ti" vadeyyaṃ. Sace pana maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyya—"Kasmā[3] pan' āyasmā Sāriputto ekaccaṃ abbhanujānāti ekaccaṃ nâbbhanujānātîti[4]?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ—"Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ: 'Ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā mayā samasamā sambodhiyan ti.' Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ: 'Bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā mayā samasamā sambodhiyan ti.' Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ: 'Aṭṭhānam[5] etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā loka-dhātuyā dve arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyuṃ. N' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatîti.'" Kaccâhaṃ[6] bhante

---

[1] S[d] B[m] *have singular in* -o *throughout the clause;* B[r] *plural;* S[ct] K *vary between singular and plural in the different terms. See below.*

[2] *This question has been brought into the same form as the preceding, though all read plurals. The singular seems required after* atthi. *Cp.* D. xvi. **1.** 16.

[3] *So* SS K; B[mr] kiṃ.

[4] *So* S[ct]; S[d] *omits* ekaccaṃ nābbh°; B[m] nabbh°; B[r] K na abbh°.

[5] *Cp.* D. xix. 14.

[6] *So* S[c] B[mr]; S[dt] ekaccāhaṃ; K kiñcāhaṃ.

evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākaramāno vutta-vādī c'eva[1] Bhagavato homi, na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi, dhammassa cânudhammaṃ vyākaromi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādânuvādo[2] gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ[3] āgacchatîti.'

'Taggha tvaṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākaramāno vutta-vādī c'eva mama[4] hosi, na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhasi, dhammassa cânudhammaṃ vyākarosi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādânuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatîti.'

21. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ[5] bhante Tathāgatassa appicchatā santuṭṭhitā sallekhatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ[6] mahânubhāvo, atha ca pana na[7] attānaṃ pātukarissati. Ekamekañ ce[8] pi ito bhante dhammaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā attani samanupasseyyuṃ, te tāvataken' eva paṭākaṃ parihareyyuṃ. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante Tathāgatassa appicchatā santuṭṭhitā sallekhatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahânubhāvo, atha ca pana na attānaṃ pātukarissatîti.'

'Passa kho tvaṃ Udāyi: "Tathāgatassa appicchatā antuṭṭhitā sallekhatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ nahiddhiko evaṃ mahânubhāvo, atha ca pana na attānaṃ ātukarissatîti."[9] Ekamekañ ce pi ito Udāyi dhammaṃ ñña-titthiyā paribbājakā attani samanupasseyyuṃ, te āvataken' eva paṭākam parihareyyuṃ. Passa kho tvaṃ Udāyi: "Tathāgatassa appicchatā santuṭṭhitā sallekhatā, atra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahânuhāvo, atha ca pana na[10] attānaṃ pātukarissatîti."'

---

[1] B^mr cevāham; K *adds* ahaṃ.

[2] *So* B^mr K Sum-B^r; S^c vādānupāvādo; S^dt Sum-S^cc vādānupāto.

[3] *So* SS B^m; B^r gārayhaṭhānaṃ; K gārayhaṭṭhānaṃ.

[4] B^mr K me. [5] *So* SS B^r; B^m K abbhūtaṃ.

[6] SS *omit.*

[7] *So* SS Sum; B^mr nev; K neva, *and below.*

[8] K ca. [9] S^dt *omit this sentence.* [10] S^c neva *here.*

22. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: 'Tasmāt[1] iha tvaṃ Sāriputta[2] imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ bhāseyyāsi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. Yesam pi hi[3] Sāriputta mogha-purisānaṃ bhavissati Tathāgate kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, tesam pi imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ sutvā yā[4] Tathāgate kaṅkhā vā vimati vā sā pahīyissatîti.'[5]

Iti h' idaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato sammukhā sampasādaṃ pavedesi. Tasmā imassa veyyākaraṇassa 'Sampasādanīyan'[6] t'eva[7] adhivacanan ti.

Sampasādanīya-Suttantaṃ[8]
Pañcamaṃ.

---

[1] *So* SS B[mr]; K yasmā tiha. [2] *So* B[mr] K; SS *omit.*
[3] *So* B[mr] K; SS *omit.* [4] *So* SS; B[mr] K *omit.*
[5] *So* S[c] K; S[d] pahissatîti; S[t] pahīss°; B[mr] pahiyiss°.
[6] *So* K, *and below*; SS B[mr] sampasādaniyan, *and below.*
[7] B[r] K tveva.
[8] SS Sum-S[cd]-B[r] Sampasādaniya-Suttaṃ; B[mr] Sampasādaniyaṃ nāma Suttantaṃ; K Sampasādanīya-Suttaṃ.

[xxix. Pāsādika-Suttanta.]

EVAṂ me sutaṃ.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. ([1] Vedhaññā nāma Sakyā,[1] tesaṃ ambavane pāsāde). Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nāthaputto[2] Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kāla[3]-kato hoti. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhika[4]-jātā bhaṇḍana[5]-jātā kalaha-jātā vivādâpannā aññam-aññaṃ mukha-sattīhi vitūdantā[6] viharanti—'[7] Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāmi, kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānissasi?—Micchā-paṭipanno tvam asi, aham asmi sammā-paṭipanno,—Sahitam me, asahitan te,—Pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, paccha vacanīyaṃ pure avaca,—Aviciṇṇan[8] te viparāvattaṃ—Āropito te vādo, niggahīto[9] 'si—Cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahosîti.' Vadho yeva kho[10] maññe Nigaṇṭhesu Nāthaputtiyesu vattati.[11] Ye pi Nigaṇṭhassa Nāthaputtassa sāvakā gihī

1-1 S[d] (*corrected*) Vedhaññānaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ.

2 *So* SS: B[mr] K Nāṭa°, *and below*. *Cp*. D. xxxiii. **1**. 6.

3 B[mr] kālaṃ (*and* kālaṃ kir°).

4 S[t] dvedhikā.

5 K bhaṇḍaka.

6 *So* S[t] (*and* Childers); S[cd] B[mr] K Sum vitud°.

7 *Cp*. D. i. **1**. 18, *ante*, vol. i., p. 8.

8 *So* SS Sum; B[mr] K adhiciṇṇan; D. i. **1**. 18 aviciṇṇan.

9 *So* SS; B[mr] K niggahito.

10 B[mr] K ko.

11 *So* SS; B[mr] K anuvattati.

odāta-vasanā, te pi[1] Nigaṇṭhesu[2] Nāthaputtiyesu nibbiṇṇa[3]-rūpā viratta-rūpā paṭivāna-rūpā, yathā taṃ durakkhāte[4] dhamma-vinaye duppavedite aniyyānike[5] anupasama-saṃvattanike asammāsambuddha-ppavedite bhinna-thūpe appaṭisaraṇe.

2. Atha kho Cundo Samaṇuddeso Pāvāyaṃ vassaṃ vuttho, yena Sāmagāmo yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Cuṇḍo Samaṇuddeso āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:

'Nigaṇṭho bhante Nāthaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhika-jātā . . . pe[6] . . . bhinna-thūpe appaṭisaraṇe ti.'

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Cundaṃ Samaṇuddesaṃ etad avoca: 'Atthi kho idaṃ āvuso Cunda kathā-pābhataṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, āyām' āvuso Cunda, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamissāma, upasaṃkamitvā etam atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocessāmâti.'

'Evaṃ bhante ti' kho Cundo Samaṇuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

3. Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando Cundo ca Samaṇuddeso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu,[7] upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Ayaṃ bhante Cundo Samaṇuddeso evam āha—Nigaṇṭho Nāthaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhika-jātā . . . pe . . . bhinna-thūpe appaṭisaraṇe ti.

'Evaṃ h' etaṃ Cunda hoti durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye

---

1 B[mr] tesu. 2 SS Nigaṇṭhiyesu.
3 *So* S[t]; S[cd] Sum-S[cd] nibbinna; B[mr] K Sum-B[r] nibbinda.
4 *So* SS; B[mr] durākkhāte; K durākhāte.
5 S[c] *always* anīyy°; S[t] anīy°.
6 *So* B[mr] K; SS *repeat the whole.*
7 S[cd] upasaṃkami.

duppavedite aniyyānike anupasama-saṃvattanike asammā-sambuddha-ppavedite.

---

4. Idha Cunda satthā ca hoti asammā-sambuddho; dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko asammāsambuddha-ppavedito; sāvako ca tasmiṃ dhamme na dhammânudhamma-paṭipanno viharati na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhamma-cāri, vokkamma ca[1] tamhā dhammā vattati. So evam assa vacanīyo—'Tassa te āvuso lābhā, tassa te suladdhaṃ, satthā ca te asammā-sambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko asammāsambuddha-ppavedito, tvañ[2] ca tasmiṃ dhamme na dhammânudhamma-paṭipanno viharasi na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhammâ-cārī, vokkamma ca tamhā dhammā vattasîti.' Iti kho Cunda satthā pi tattha gārayho, dhammo pi tattha gārayho, sāvako ca tattha evaṃ pāsaṃso. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya—'Et' āyasmā tathā paṭipajjatu yathā te satthārā dhammo desito paññatto ti,' yo ca[3] samādapeti [4]yañ ca samādapeti[4] yo ca samādapito tathattāya[5] paṭipajjati, sabbe te bahuṃ apuññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h' etaṃ Cunda hoti durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasama-saṃvattanike asammāsambuddha-ppavedite.

5. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca hoti asammā-sambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko asammāsambuddha-ppavedito, sāvako ca tasmiṃ dhamme dhammânudhamma-paṭipanno viharati sāmīci-paṭipanno anudhamma-cārī, samādāya [6]taṃ dhammaṃ[6] vattati.[7] So evam assa vacanīyo—'Tassa te āvuso alābhā, tassa te dulladdhaṃ, satthā ca te asammā-

---

[1] *So* B[mr] K; SS *omit. Cp.* § 6.

[2] S[c] sāvako *corrected to* taṃ; B[r] tañ, *and below.*

[3] B[r] *adds* taṃ. [4-4] S[c] *omits.*

[5] S[d] tathāttāya; B[mr] tathatthāya, *and below.*

[6-6] *So* B[mr] K; SS dhammaṃ taṃ.

[7] *So* SS B[mr]; K pavattati.

sambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko asammāsambuddha-ppavedito, tvañ ca tasmiṃ dhamme dhammânudhammapaṭipanno viharasi sāmīci-paṭipanno anudhamma-cārī, samādāya taṃ dhammaṃ vattasîti.' Iti kho Cunda satthā pi tattha gārayho, dhammo pi tattha gārayho, sāvako pi tattha evaṃ gārayho. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya—'Addhā yasmā ñāya-paṭipanno ñāyam ārādhessatîti,' yo ca pasaṃsati yañ ca pasaṃsati yo ca pasattho[1] bhiyyoso-mattāya viriyaṃ ārabhati, sabbe te bahuṃ apuññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h' etaṃ Cunda hoti durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasama-saṃvattanike asammāsambuddhappavedite.

6. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca hoti Sammā-Sambuddho dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasamasaṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, sāvako ca tasmiṃ dhamme na dhammânudhamma-paṭipanno viharati na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhamma-cārī, vokkamma ca[2] tamhā dhammā vattati. So evam assa vacanīyo—'Tassa te āvuso alābhā, tassa te dulladdhaṃ, satthā ca te SammāSambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, tvañ ca tasmiṃ dhamme na dhammânudhamma-paṭipanno viharasi na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhamma-cārī, vokkamma ca tamhā dhammā vattasîti.' Iti kho Cunda satthā pi tattha pāsaṃso, dhammo pi tattha pāsaṃso, sāvako ca tattha evaṃ gārayho. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya—'Et' āyasmā tathā paṭipajjatu yathā te satthārā dhammo desito paññatto ti,' yo ca samādapeti yañ ca samādapeti yo ca samādapito tathattāya paṭipajjati, sabbe te bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h' etaṃ Cunda hoti svākkhāte dhammavinaye suppavedite niyyānike upasama-saṃvattanike SammāSambuddha-ppavedite.

---

[1] So SS; Bmr K pasaṃsito.

[2] So Bmr K, *and below*; SS *omit*.

7. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca hoti Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, sāvako ca tasmiṃ dhamme dhammânudhamma-paṭipanno viharati sāmīci-paṭipanno anudhamma-cārī, samādāya taṃ dhammaṃ vattati. So evam assa vacanīyo—'Tassa te āvuso lābhā, tassa te suladdhaṃ, satthā ca te arahaṃ Sāmmā-Sambuddho dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, tvañ ca tasmiṃ dhamme dhammânudhamma-paṭipanno viharasi, sāmīci-paṭipanno anudhamma-cārī, samādāya taṃ dhammaṃ vattasîti.' Iti kho Cunda satthā pi tattha pāsaṃso, dhammo pi tattha pāsaṃso, sāvako pi tattha evaṃ[1] pāsaṃso. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya —'Addhā yasmā ñāya-paṭipanno ñayaṃ ārādhessatîti,' yo ca pasaṃsati yañ ca pasaṃsati, yo ca pasattho[2] bhiyyoso-mattāya viriyaṃ ārabhati, sabbe te bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h' etaṃ Cunda hoti svākkhāte dhamma-vinaye suppavedite niyyānike upasama-saṃvattanike SammāSambuddha-ppavedite.

8. Idha pana[3] Cunda satthā ca loke udapādi arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca[4] svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, aviññāpitatthā c' assa[5] honti sāvakā saddhamme, [6]na ca tesaṃ[6] kevalaṃ paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ[8] sappāṭihīra[9]-

[1] S^{cd} *omit.* [2] *So also* K *here*; B^{mr} pasaṃsito.
[3] *So* SS; B^{mr} K *omit.* [4] *So* SS B^{mr}; K *omits.*
[5] *So* SS B^{mr}; K pissa.
[6-6] *So* S^{cd}; S^{t} na va nesaṃ; B^{mr} na ca nesaṃ; K nesaṃ satthu ca nesaṃ.
[7] K adhikataṃ.
[8] *So* B^{m} K; S^{ct} saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ (*omit* sabba); S^{d} (*added below the line*) saṃgāhapadhākataṃ; B^{r} saṅgāhaka; K (*note*) sabbasaṅgāhapadagatantipi pāṭho.
[9] S^{d} K sappāṭihira.

kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi[1] suppakāsitaṃ, atha nesaṃ satthuno antaradhānaṃ hoti.[2] Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā[3] sāvakānaṃ kālakato anutappo hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Satthā ca[4] no loke udapādi arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, aviññāpitatthā c' amha[5] saddhamme, na ca no kevalaṃ paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ[6] hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ[7] sappāṭihīra-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ, atha no satthuno antaradhānaṃ hotîti.'[8] Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā sāvakānaṃ kālakato anutappo hoti.

9. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca loke udapādi arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammaSambuddha-ppavedito, viññāpitatthā c' assa honti sāvakā saddhamme, kevalañ ca tesaṃ paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ sappāṭihīra-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ, atha nesaṃ satthuno antaradhānaṃ hoti. Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā sāvakānaṃ kālakato ananutappo[9] hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Satthā ca[10] no loke udapādi arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, viññāpitatthā c' amha saddhamme, kevalañ ca no paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ sappāṭihīra-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakā-

---

1 *Cp.* xvi. **3.** 8, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 106. *But* Sum *explains:* deva-lokato yāva manussa-lokā suppakāsitaṃ; *and* K *prints* yāva devamanussehi. *Cp.* Rhys Davids, *Dialogues*, II. 234.

2 B[i] hotîti.

3 K *adds* ca, *and below*.

4 *So* SS B[m]; K hi; B[r] K *omit* no.

5 *So* S[c] B[m]; S[dt] amhi; K amhā, *and below*.

6 B[r] āvīkataṃ, *but* āvikataṃ *in* § 9; SS *omit* hoti.

7 SS *again omit* sabba; S[d] padaka.

8 *So* B[m] K; SS hoti.

9 K anānutappo.

10 K pi, *omits* ca.

sitaṃ, atha no satthuno antaradhānaṃ hotīti.'[1] Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā sāvakānaṃ kālakato ananutappo hoti.[2]

10. Etehi ce pi Cunda aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, no ca kho satthā[3] hoti thero rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ hoti ten' aṅgena.[4] Yato ca[5] kho Cunda etehi c'eva[6] aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, satthā ca hoti thero rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, evan taṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ hoti ten' aṅgena.

11. Etehi ce pi Cunda aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, satthā ca hoti thero rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, no ca kho assa therā bhikkhu sāvakā honti vyattā[7] vinītā[8] visāradā patta-yogakkhemā, alaṃ samakkhātuṃ saddhammassa, alaṃ uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahītaṃ[9] niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desetuṃ; evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ hoti ten' aṅgena.

12. Yato ca kho[10] Cunda etehi c'eva aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, satthā ca hoti thero rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, therā c' assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe[11] . . . no ca khv assa majjhimā bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . majjhimā 'ssa[12] bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa navā bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . navā c' assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa therā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . therā c' assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa

1 *So* S[c] B[mr]; K hoti; S[dt] antaradhānanti.
2 *So* SS B[mr]; K hotīti.
3 B[mr] *add* ca.
4 K tena tena, *and below*.
5 K *omits*.
6 *So* SS; B[mr] K ce pi, *and below*.
7 B[mr] K viyattā. *Cp.* xvi. **3**. 7, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 104.
8 B[mr] vinitā.
9 *So* SS; B[mr] K -gahitaṃ.
10 B[r] *omits*.
11 *So* SS *throughout*; B[mr] K *at greater length, and then omit* pe.
12 B[mr] c' assa; K ca.

majjhimā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . majjhimā c'assa bhikkuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa navā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . navā c'assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsakā sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā brahmacārino . . . pe . . . upāsakā c'assa sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā brahmacārino . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsakā sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā kāma-bhogino . . . pe . . . upāsakā c'assa sāvakā honti gihī[1] odāta-vasanā kāma-bhogino . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsikā sāvikā honti gihiniyo[2] odāta-vasanā brahmacāriniyo . . . pe . . . upāsikā c' assa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā brahmacāriniyo . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsikā sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā kāma-bhoginiyo . . . pe . . . upāsikā c' assa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā kāma-bhoginiyo . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c'eva hoti[3] phītañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhu-jaññaṃ[4] puthu-bhūtaṃ yāvad eva-manussehi suppakāsitaṃ[5] . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ c' assa hoti iddhañ c'eva phītañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhu-jaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ, no ca kho lābhagga-yasagga-ppattaṃ,[6] evan taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ hoti ten' angena.

13. Yato ca kho Cunda etehi c'eva aṅgehi samannāgatam brahmacariyaṃ hoti satthā ca hoti thero rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, therā c' assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti vyattā vinītā . . . pe . . . sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desetuṃ, majjhimā c' assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti, navā c' assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti, therā c' assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti, majjhimā c' assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti, navā c' assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti, upāsakā c' assa sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā brahma-

---

1 SS *always* gihi; B^m gīhi; B^r K gihī.

2 *So* B^r; SS gihi (*as always*); B^m gīhiniyo; K gihinī.

3 B^mr K hoti *before* iddhañ. *Cp.* D. xvi. **3.** 8, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 106.

4 *So* SS B^mr; K bahu°.

5 *Cp.* D. xvi. **3.** 8, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 106.

6 S^c -yasappattam; B^m yasaggapattaṃ; B^r -saggappattaṃ.

cārino, upāsakā c' assa sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā kāma-bhogino, upāsikā c' assa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā brahmacāriniyo, upāsikā c' assa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā kāma-bhoginiyo, brahmacariyaṃ c' assa hoti iddhañ c'eva phītañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhu-jaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ lābhagga-yasagga[1]-ppattañ ca, evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ hoti ten' aṅgena.

14. Ahaṃ kho pana Cunda etarahi satthā loke uppanno arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko Sammā-Sambuddha-ppavedito, viññāpitatthā ca me sāvakā sad-dhamme, kevalañ ca tesaṃ paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ[2] uttāni-kataṃ saṅgāha[3]-pada-kataṃ sappāṭihīra-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Ahaṃ kho pana Cunda etarahi satthā thero rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto.

15. Santi kho pana me[4] Cunda etarahi therā bhikkhū sāvakā[5] vyattā vinītā visāradā patta-yoga-kkhemā, alaṃ samakkhātuṃ saddhammassa, alaṃ uppannaṃ para-ppavādaṃ sahadhammena[6] suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sap-pāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desetuṃ. Santi kho pana me Cunda majjhimā bhikkhū sāvakā vyattā.[7] Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi navā bhikkhū sāvakā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi therā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi majjhimā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā. Santi kho pana me Cunda [8]etarahi navā[8] bhikkhuniyo sāvikā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi upāsakā sāvakā gihī odāta-vasanā brahmacārino. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi upāsakā sāvakā gihī odāta-vasanā kāma-bhogino. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi upāsikā sāvikā gihiniyo odāta-vasanā brahmacāriniyo. Santi kho

---

[1] B^mr *omit*. [2] K *inserts* hoti.
[3] *So* SS K; B^mr sabbasaṅgāha. [4] S^d *omits*.
[5] B^r K *insert* honti. [6] B^mr sahadhammehi.
[7] *So* SS; B^mr K *omit; the rest to be supplied, without* pe.
[8-8] *So* B^mr K (*as before*); SS navā etarahi.

pana me Cunda etarahi upāsikā sāvikā gihiniyo odātavasanā kāma-bhoginiyo . . . pe . . . etarahi kho pana me Cunda brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ ca phītañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhu-jaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yavad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ.

16. Yāvatā kho Cunda etarahi satthāro loke uppannā, nâhaṃ Cunda aññaṃ ekaṃ[1] satthāram pi samanupassāmi evaṃ lābhagga-yasagga-ppattaṃ yatharivâhaṃ.[2] Yāvatā kho[3] Cunda etarahi saṅghā[4] vā gaṇā[4] loke uppannā,[4] nâhaṃ Cunda aññaṃ ekaṃ saṃghaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃ lābhagga-yasagga-ppattaṃ yathariva[5] Cunda bhikkhusaṅgho. Yaṃ kho taṃ[6] Cunda sammā-vadamāno vadeyya —'Sabbâkāra-sampannaṃ sabbâkāra-paripūraṃ anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ svākkhātaṃ kevala-paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitan ti,' idam eva taṃ sammā-vadamāno vadeyya —'Sabbâkāra-sampannaṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitan ti.' Uddako sudaṃ[7] Cunda Rāmaputto evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati: 'Passan na passatîti.'[8] Kiñ ca[9] passan na passatîti?[10] Khurassa sādhu-nisitassa talam assa passati, dhārañ ca kho tassa na[11] passati. Idaṃ vuccati Cunda— 'Passan na passatîti.' [12]Taṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda Uddakena Rāmaputtena bhāsitaṃ hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattha-saṃhitaṃ [13]khuram eva sandhāya.[13] Yañ ca taṃ[14] Cunda sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—

---

1 S^cd B^mr eka-; S^t K ekaṃ. 2 S^dt *add* Cunda.

3 B^mr *add* pana; K pana me.

4-4-4 *So* SS; B^mr K *all singular*, saṅgho, gaṇo, uppanno.

5 B^mr yatharivâhaṃ. 6 B^mr *omit.*

7 *So* SS K Sum; B^mr udakāpuraṃ.

8 S^dt passan na passāmîti; S^c passantapassavîti; B^mr K passaṃ na passatîti.

9 *So* SS B^mr; K ci. 10 SS *add* ca (S^t cak).

11 *So* S^ct; S^d kotassanaṃ; B^mr khv assa na; K khurassa na.

12 S^dt *omit down to* evaṃ; S^c K taṃ; B^mr yaṃ.

13-13 *So* B^mr K; S^c khuracundamevasandhā.

14 *So* S^c; B^mr K cetaṃ.

'Passaṃ na passatîti,' idam eva taṃ sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—'Passaṃ na passatîti.' Kiñca passaṃ na passatîti? Evaṃ sabbâkāra-sampannaṃ sabbâkāra-paripūraṃ anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ svākkhātaṃ kevala-paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitan ti. Iti h' etaṃ passati,[1] idam ettha apakaḍḍheyya, evan taṃ parisuddhataraṃ assâti. Iti h' etaṃ na passati,[2] idam ettha upakaḍḍheyya, evan taṃ paripūraṃ[3] assâti. Iti h' etaṃ na passati, idaṃ vuccati—'Passaṃ na passatîti.' Yaṃ kho taṃ Cunda sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—'Sabbâkāra-sampannaṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitan ti,' idam etaṃ[4] sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—'Sabbâkāra-sampannaṃ sabbâkāra-paripūraṃ anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ svākkhātaṃ kevala-paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitan ti.'

17. [5]Tasmāt iha Cunda ye vo[6] mayā dhammā[7] abhiññā desitā, tattha sabbeh' eva saṃgamma samāgamma atthena atthaṃ vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ,[8] yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa[9] bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokânukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame ca te[10] Cunda mayā dhammā[11] abhiññā desitā yattha sabbeh' eva saṃgamma samāgamma atthena atthaṃ vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokânukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ? Seyyathîdaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro samma-ppadhānā cattāro iddhi-pādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta

[1] *So* SS; Bmr K na passatîti.
[2] *So* SS; Bmr K passatîti.
[3] *So* SS; Bmr K parisuddhataraṃ.
[4] Bmr idam eva taṃ.
[5] *Cp.* D. xvi. **3.** 50, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 120.
[6] K te. [7] Bmr *omit.*
[8] K viparitabbaṃ, *and below.*
[9] K asseva. [10] Bmr vo.
[11] *So* SS; Bmr K dhammā mayā.

bojjhaṅgā,[1] ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo. Ime kho te Cunda dhammā mayā abhiññā desitā, yattha sabbeh' eva saṃgamma samāgamma atthena atthaṃ vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokânukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

18. Tesañ ca vo[2] Cunda samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ,[3] aññataro sabrahmacārī saṅghe dhammaṃ bhāseyya. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evam assa—'Ayaṃ kho[4] āyasmā atthañ c' eva micchā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni ca micchā ropetîti,'[5] tassa n' eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā so evam assa vacanīyo—'Imassa nu kho āvuso atthassa imāni vā[6] vyañjanāni etāni vā vyañjanāni, katamāni opāyikatarāni; imesaṃ vā[7] vyañjanānaṃ ayaṃ vā[8] attho eso vā attho, katamo[9] opāyikataro ti?' So ce evaṃ vadeyya—'Imassa kho āvuso atthassa imān' eva vyañjanāni opāyikatarāni yāni c' eva[10] etāni, imesaṃ vyañjanānaṃ ayam evâ attho opāyikataro yo[11] c' eva eso ti,' so n' eva ussādetabbo[12] na apasādetabbo.[13] Anussādetvā [14]na apasādetvā[14] so va[15] sādhukaṃ saññāpetabbo, tassa ca atthassa tesañ ca vyañjanānañ nisantiyā.

19. Aparo pi ce Cunda sabrahmacārī saṅghe dhammaṃ bhāseyya. Tatra[16] ce tumhākaṃ evam assa—'Ayaṃ kho āyasmā atthaṃ hi kho[17] micchā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni

---

[1] K sambojjhaṅgā.
[2] K kho.
[3] *So* B[m] K; SS sikkhataṃ.
[4] K *inserts* āvuso.
[5] K rocetîti, *and below.*
[6] K *omits.*
[7] *So* B[mr] K; S[cdt] *omit.*
[8] *So* S[dt] B[mr] K; S[c] *omits.*
[9] B[r] *adds* vā.
[10] *So* S[d] K; S[c] yāni ce; B[m] Sum-B[m] yāceva; B[r] yañceva.
[11] *So* K; SS B[r] yañ; B[m] yā.
[12] *So* SS K Sum-S[cd]; B[m] Sum-B[r] ussāretabbo, *and after.*
[13] *So* SS K; B[mr] apasāretabbo, *and after.*
[14-14] *So* SS; B[mr] K anap°.
[15] *So* SS; B[mr] K sveva.
[16] *So* B[mr] K; SS tattha.
[17] K *omits.*

sammā ropetîti,' tassa n' eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā so evam assa vacanīyo—'Imesaṃ nu kho āvuso vyañjanānaṃ ayaṃ vā attho eso vā attho, katamo opāyikataro ti?' So ce evaṃ vadeyya—'Imesaṃ[1] kho āvuso vyañjanānaṃ ayam eva attho opāyikataro, yo[2] c' eva eso ti,' so n' eva ussādetabbo na apasādetabbo. Anussādetvā anapasādetvā so yeva[3] sādhukaṃ saññāpetabbo tass' ev'[4] atthassa[5] nisantiyā.

20. Aparo pi ce Cunda sabrahmacārī saṃghe[6] dhammaṃ bhāseyya, tatra ce tumhākaṃ evam assa—'Ayaṃ kho āyasmā atthaṃ hi kho sammā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni micchā ropetîti,' tassa n' eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā so evam assa vacanīyo—'Imassa nu kho āvuso atthassa imāni ca[7] vyañjanāni etāni vā[8] vyañjanāni, katamāni opāyikatarānîti?' So ce evaṃ vadeyya—'Imassa nu[9] kho[10] āvuso atthassa imān' eva vyañjanāni opāyikatarāni, yāni[11] c' eva etānîti,' so n' eva ussādetabbo na apasādetabbo. Anussādetvā anapasādetvā so yeva sādhukaṃ saññāpetabbo tesaṃ ñeva vyañjanānaṃ nisantiyā.

21. Aparo pi ce Cunda sabrahmacārī saṃghe dhammaṃ bhāseyya, tatra ce tumhākaṃ evam assa — 'Ayaṃ kho āyasmā atthaṃ ñeva sammā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni sammā ropetîti,' tassa 'Sādhûti' bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbaṃ anumoditabbaṃ. Tassa[12] 'Sādhûti' bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā so evaṃ assa vacanīyo—'Lābhā no āvuso, suladdhaṃ no āvuso, ye mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma[13] evaṃ atthûpetaṃ vyañjanûpetan ti.'

22. Navaṃ[14] ahaṃ Cunda diṭṭha-dhammikānaṃ yeva

---

[1] Bmr tesaṃ; K *adds* nu. [2] Bm yā; Br yañ.
[3] Bmr K sveva, *and below*. [4] K tassa ca.
[5] Sc *adds* tesañ ca vyañjanānaṃ.
[6] SS *insert* vā. [7] Bmr K imān' eva.
[8] Bmr *omit*. [9] Bmr *omit*. [10] K khv.
[11] Bmr yā. [12] SS *omit*. [13] K sarissāma.
[14] *So* Sct; Sd namo; Bmr K na vo.

āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya dhammaṃ desemi. Na panâhaṃ Cunda samparāyikānaṃ yeva āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya dhammaṃ desemi, diṭṭha-dhammikānaṃ c' evâhaṃ[1] Cunda āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya dhammaṃ desemi samparāyikānañ ca āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya.[2] Tasmāt iha Cunda yaṃ vo mayā cīvaraṃ anuññātaṃ, alaṃ vo taṃ yāvad eva sītassa paṭighātāya, uṇhassa paṭighātāya, ḍaṃsa-makasa-vātâtapa-siriṃsapa[3]-samphassānaṃ paṭighātāya yāvad eva hiri-kopīna-paṭicchādanatthaṃ. Yo vo mayā piṇḍapāto anuññāto, alaṃ vo so yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsûparatiyā brahmacariyânuggahāya—'Iti purāṇañ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppadessāmi, yātrā[4] ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsu-vihāro câti.' Yaṃ vo mayā senāsanaṃ anuññātaṃ, alaṃ vo taṃ yāvad eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya ḍaṃsa-makasa-vātâtapa-siriṃsapa-samphassānaṃ paṭighātāya yāvad eva utu-parissaya-vinodakaṃ paṭisallāṇârāmatthaṃ. Yo vo mayā gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parik-khāro anuññāto, alaṃ vo so yāvad eva uppannānaṃ veyyâbādhikānaṃ vedanānaṃ paṭighātāya abyāpajjha-paramatāyâti.

23. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Sukhallikânuyogam anuyuttā Samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā viharantîti.' Evaṃ vādino[5] Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā—'Katamo so āvuso sukhallikânuyogo? Sukh-allikânuyogā pi hi bahū aneka-vihitā nāna-ppakārakā ti.' Cattāro 'me Cunda sukhallikânuyogā[6] hīnā gammā pothuj-janikā anariyā anattha-saṃhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Idha Cunda ekacco bālo pāṇe[7] vadhitvā attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti, ayaṃ paṭhamo sukhallikânuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda idh'

[1] So S^c B^mr K; S^dt câhaṃ.
[2] S^c inserts dhammaṃ desemi.
[3] B^mr sarisapa.
[4] B^m yatrā.
[5] K vadamānā.
[6] Cp. Vin. i., p. 10.
[7] B^mr pāṇāni.

ekacco adinnaṃ ādiyitvā attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti, ayaṃ dutiyo sukhallikânuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda idh' ekacco musā-bhaṇitvā attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti, ayaṃ tatiyo sukhallikânuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda idh' ekacco pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto parivāreti,[1] ayaṃ catuttho sukhallikânuyogo. Ime kho Cunda cattāro sukhallikânuyogā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattha-saṃhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattanti.

24. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ añña-titthiyā evaṃ puccheyyuṃ[2]—'Ime cattāro sukhallikânuyoge anuyuttā Samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā viharantîti?' Te[3] 'Mā h' evan' ti 'ssu vacanīyā, na vo te[4] sammā vadāmānā vadeyyuṃ, [5]abbhācikkheyyuṃ vo te[6] asatā abhūtena. Cattāro 'me Cunda sukhallikânuyogā ekanta[7]-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Idha Cunda bhikkhu[8] vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhama-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo sukhallikânuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiya-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ dutiyo sukhallikânuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ tatiyo sukhallikânuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā . . .

---

[1] *So* SS; B[mr] K paricāreti; *cp.* D. i. **3.** 20 (vol. i., p. 36), xiv. **1.** 20, **2.** 4 (vol. ii., pp. 13, 23).

[2] *So* SS; B[mr] K vadeyyuṃ.

[3] B[mr] K *add* vo.

[4] *So* SS; B[mr] K te vo, *and onwards.*

[5] *So* S[c] B[mr]; S[d] K *add* na; S[d] *omits* abbhāc°; S[t] *inserts* na *after* abbhāc°.

[6] B[mr] *omit* na *and* vo te.

[7] K ekantaṃ, *and below.*

[8] K *omits.* *For the following passage cp.* D. i. **3.** 21-22; ii. 75-81; ix. 10-13; xvii. **2.** 3.

pe . . . ayaṃ catuttho sukhallikânuyogo. Ime kho Cunda cattāro sukhallikânuyogā ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Ime[1] cattāro sukhallikânuyoge anuyuttā Samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā viharantîti.' Te[2] 'Evan' ti 'ssu vacanīyā, sammā vo te vadamānā vadeyyuṃ, na vo te abbhācikkheyyuṃ asatā abhūtena.

25. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Ime pana āvuso cattāro sukhallikânuyoge anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ kati phalāni kat' ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā—'Ime kho āvuso cattāro sukhallikânuyoge anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ cattāri phalāni cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotâpanno[3] hoti avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ phalaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakad-āgāmī[4] hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ phalaṃ dutiyo ānisaṃso. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko[5] hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā.[6] Idaṃ tatiyaṃ phalaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ catutthaṃ phalaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso. Ime kho āvuso cattāro sukhallikânuyoge anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ imāni cattāri phalāni cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.'

26. Ṭhānam kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-

[1] K *adds* kho. [2] B[mr] K *add* vo.

[3] *Cp.* D. xvi. **2.** 7, vol. ii., p. 92; xix. 62, *ibid*, p. 252.

[4] *Ibid.* [5] *Ibid.*

[6] SS B[mr] (*but not* K) *insert* ti.

titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Aṭṭhita-dhammā Samaṇā Sākya-puttiyā viharantîti.' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā—'Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā paññattā yāva jīvaṃ anatikkamanīyā. Seyyathā pi āvuso inda-khīlo[1] vā ayo-khīlo vā gambhīra-nemo sunikhāto[2] acalo asampavedhī, evam eva kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā paññattā yāva jīvaṃ anatikkamanīyā. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇâsavo vusitavā kata-karaṇīyo ohita-bhāro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīṇa - bhava - saṃyojano sammad - aññā vimutto, abhabbo so nava ṭhānāni ajjhācarituṃ. [3]Abhabbo āvuso khīṇâsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitā voropetuṃ. Abhabbo khīṇâsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādātuṃ.[4] Abhabbo khīṇâsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevituṃ. Abhabbo khīṇâsavo bhikkhu sampajāna-musā bhāsituṃ.[5] Abhabbo khīṇâsavo bhikkhu sannidhi-kārahaṃ[6] kāme paribhuñjituṃ, seyyathā pi pubbe agāriya[7]-bhūto. Abhabbo khīṇâsavo bhikkhu chandagatiṃ[8] gantuṃ. Abhabbo khīṇâsavo bhikkhu dosâgatiṃ gantuṃ. Abhabbo khīṇâsavo bhikkhu mohâgatiṃ gantuṃ. Abhabbo khīṇâsavo bhikkhu bhayâgatiṃ gantuṃ. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇâsavo vusitavā kata-karaṇīyo ohita-bhāro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīṇa-bhava-saṃyojano sammad-aññā vimutto, abhabbo so[9] imāni nava ṭhānāni ajjhācaritun ti.'[10]

---

[1] *Cp.* S. v., p. 444. [2] *So* SS B^m; K sunikkhitto.

[3] *The first five* abhabbaṭṭhānas *are enumerated in* D. xxxiii. **2.** 1 (x), *and recur in* A. iv. 370, *where these nine are also given.*

[4] *So* SS; B^mr K ādiyituṃ.

[5] K musāvādam bhāsituṃ. [6] K -kāraka-.

[7] *So* SS; B^m Sum agārika-; B^r āgārika-; K āgāriya.

[8] *Cp. these four* agatis *in* D. xxxi. 4, *and* xxxiii. **1.** 11 (xix).

[9] *So* B^mr; SS āvuso; K kho so.

[10] B^mr *omit* ti.

27. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Atītaṃ kho addhānaṃ ārabbha Samaṇo Gotamo atīrakaṃ ñāṇa-dassanaṃ paññāpeti,[1] no ca kho anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ārabbha atīrakaṃ ñāṇa-dassanaṃ paññāpeti; tayidaṃ kiṃ su [2]tayidaṃ kathaṃ sûti?'[2] Ten' eva[3] añña-titthiyā paribbājakā añña-vihitakena ñāṇa-dassanena añña-vihitakaṃ ñāṇa-dassanaṃ[4] paññāpetabbaṃ maññanti, yathariva bālā avyattā. Atītaṃ kho Cunda addhānaṃ ārabbha Tathāgatassa satânusāri-viññāṇaṃ[5] hoti. So yāvatakaṃ ākaṅkhati tāvatakaṃ anussarati. Anāgatañ ca kho addhānaṃ ārabbha Tathāgatassa bodhijaṃ ñāṇaṃ uppajjati—'Ayam antimā jāti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.'

28. Atītañ ce pi[6] Cunda hoti abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anattha-saṃhitaṃ, na taṃ Tathāgato vyākaroti. Atītaṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anattha-saṃhitaṃ, tam pi Tathāgato na vyākaroti. Atītaṃ ce pi[7] Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ attha-saṃhitaṃ, tatra[8] kālaññū hoti Tathāgato[9] tassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya. Anāgataṃ ce pi Cunda hoti [10]abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ[11] anattha-saṃhitaṃ,[12] na taṃ Tathāgato vyākaroti. Anāgataṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anattha-saṃhitaṃ, tam pi Tathāgato na vyākaroti. Anāgataṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ attha-saṃhitaṃ tatra[13] kālaññū hoti Tathāgato tassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya saṃkhittaṃ. Paccuppannaṃ[14] ce pi Cunda hoti abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anattha-saṃhitaṃ, na taṃ Tathāgato vyākaroti. Paccuppannaṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ

---

1 B^mr K paññapeti.

2-2 *So* S^ct; S^d tidaṃkataṃsuti; B^mr *omit* tayidaṃ; K *inserts* tayidaṃ paññapeti, tayidaṃ kiṃsu.

3 *So* SS; B^mr K te ca.

4 K aññāṇa°.

5 *So* SS; B^mr K ñāṇaṃ.

6 B^mr *add* kho.

7 B^mr K *add* kho.

8 S^c tattha.

9 *So* SS; B^mr K Tathāgato hoti.

10 K . . . pe . . .

11 B^m . . . pa . . .

12 B^r . . . pa . . .

13 S^cd tattha; S^t *omits the whole clause.*

14 K *inserts* kho.

taccham anattha-samhitam, tam pi Tathāgato na vyākaroti. Pacuppannam ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtam taccham attha-samhitam, tatra kālaññū hoti Tathāgato tassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya. Iti kho Cunda atītânāgata-paccuppannesu dhammesu Tathāgato kāla-vādī[1] bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhamma-vādī vinaya-vādī. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

29. Yaṃ kho[2] Cunda sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, sabbaṃ[3] Tathāgatena abhisambuddhaṃ. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.[4] Yañ ca Cunda rattiṃ Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yañ ca rattim anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati,[5] yaṃ etasmiṃ antare bhāsati lapati niddisati, sabbaṃ taṃ tath' eva[6] hoti no aññathā. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Yathā-vādī Cunda Tathāgato tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī. Iti yathā-vādī tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī,[7] tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.[8] [9]Sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya Tathāgato abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso[10] vasavattī. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

30. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Kin nu kho āvuso hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā?[11] idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti?' Evaṃ vādino[12] Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā—'Avyākataṃ kho āvuso

---

[1] K *inserts* saccavādī.
[2] *So* S[c]; S[d] kheti; S[t] kho ti; B[mr] K yañ ca kho.
[3] *So* SS B[m]; K sammā.
[4] *See* Sum. i. 65.
[5] B[mr] parinibbāti.
[6] K *adds* ca.
[7] K *adds* vā.
[8] *Quoted* Sum. i. 66.
[9] K *inserts* yaṃ.
[10] *So* SS B[mr] K (*note*) Sī; K (*text*) aññaphariso.
[11] *Cp.* D. i. **2.** 27, vol. i., p. 27, *and* T. W. Rhys Davids, *Dialogues of the Buddha*, pt. i., p. 187.
[12] K *adds* kho.

Bhagavatā: Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti.' Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Kiṃ pan' āvuso na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā? idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā—'Etam pi kho āvuso Bhagavatā avyākataṃ: Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti.' Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evāṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Kin nu kho[1] āvuso hoti ca na hoti ca[2] Tathāgato param maraṇā . . . pe[3] . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā—'Etam pi kho āvuso Bhagavatā avyākataṃ: N' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti.'

31. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Kasmā pan' etaṃ āvuso Samaṇena Gotamena avyākatan ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā—'[4]Na h' etaṃ āvuso attha-saṃhitaṃ na[5] dhamma-saṃhitaṃ na ādibrahmacariyakaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Tasmā taṃ Bhagavatā avyākatan ti.'

32. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Kiṃ pan' āvuso Samaṇena Gotamena vyākatan ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyo—'[6]Idaṃ dukkhan ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākataṃ, Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākataṃ, Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākataṃ, Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan ti.'

---

1 *So* SS; Bmr K kiṃ pan' āvuso.
2 K ca hoti.
3 *So* SS; Bm K *repeat in full.*
4 *Cp.* D. ix. 33, vol. i., p. 191.
5 Bmr *add* ca.
6 *Ibid.*

33. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Kasmā pan' etaṃ āvuso Samaṇena Gotamena vyākatan ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā—'[1]Etaṃ hi āvuso attha-saṃhitaṃ, etaṃ dhamma-saṃhitaṃ, etaṃ ādi-brahmacariyakaṃ, ekanta[2]-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Tasmā taṃ Bhagavatā vyākatan ti.'

34. Ye pi te Cunda pubbanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā, te pi vo mayā vyākatā yathā te vyākattabbā,[3] yathā ca kho[4] te na vyākattabbā, kiṃ no ahaṃ[5] tathā[6] vyākarissāmi? Ye pi te Cunda aparanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā, te pi vo mayā vyākatā yathā te vyākattabbā, yathā ca kho[7] te na vyākattabbā, kiṃ vo ahaṃ te[8] tathā vyākarissāmi?

Katame [9]te Cunda pubbanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā ye vo[10] mayā vyākatā yathā[11] te vyākattabbā [12]yathā ca te na vyākattabbā?[12] Santi[13] Cunda eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino—'Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti.' Santi pana Cunda eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino—

'Asassato attā ca loko ca . . . pe[14] . . .
Sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .
N' eva sassato[15] nâsassato[15] attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .
Sayaṃ-kato attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .
Paraṃ-kato attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .
Sayaṃ-kato ca paraṃ-kato ca attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .

---

[1] D. ix. 33, vol. i., p. 192.

[2] *So* S[c] B[mr]; S[dt] etaṃ; K ekantaṃ. *The parallel with* D. ix. 33 *suggests* etaṃ; *but* ekanta *occurs in this formula elsewhere, e.g., ante,* § 24, p. 132, D. xix. 61, vol. ii., p. 251.

[3] *So* S[ct]; S[d] -katabbā; B[mr] K -kātabbā, *and below.*

[4] B[mr] K *omit.*

[5] S[d] vo; K *adds* aññatitthiye.

[6] B[mr] tattha.

[7] B[mr] K *omit.*

[8] B[r] K *add* na.

[9] B[mr] *insert* ca; *cp.* § 37.

[10] B[mr] te.

[11] SS *insert* ca.

[12-12] SS *omit.*

[13] B[mr] K *add* kho.

[14] B[mr] K saṃkhittaṃ.

[15-15] K *adds* ca, *and below.*

Asayaṃ-kāro aparaṃ-kāro adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko ca. Idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti.'

'Sassataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ:
Asassataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ:
Sassatañ ca asassatañ ca sukha-dukkhaṃ:
N' eva sassataṃ nâsassataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ:
Sayaṃ-kataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ:
Paraṃ-kataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ:
Sayaṃ-katañ ca[1] paraṃ-katañ ca sukha-dukkhaṃ.
Asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhicca-samuppannaṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ. Idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti.

35. Tatra[2] Cunda ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino—'Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti,' tyâhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evāṃ vadāmi—Atthi nu[3] kho idaṃ, āvuso, vuccati 'Sassato attā ca loko câti?' Yañ ca kho te evam āhaṃsu—'Idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti,' taṃ tesaṃ nânujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā-saññino pi h' ettha Cunda sant' eke sattā. Imāya pi kho ahaṃ Cunda paññattiyā n' eva attano[4] sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho aham eva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhippaññatti.

36. Tatra Cunda ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino——[5]

'Asassato attā ca loko ca:[6]
Sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca:
N' eva sassato nâsassato attā ca loko ca:
Sayaṃ-kato attā ca loko ca:
Paraṃ-kato attā ca loko ca:
Sayaṃ-kato ca paraṃ-kato ca attā ca loko ca:
Asayaṃ-kāro[7] ca aparaṃ-kāro[7] ca adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko ca:
Sassataṃ sukha[8]-dukkhaṃ:

---

1 K sayañ ca kataṃ, *and below*.
2 K tattha.
3 S^c B^mr *omit*.
4 B^mr attanā, *and below*.
5 B^mr *add* sassato attā ca loko ca.
6 K *adds* saṃkhittaṃ.
7-7 *So* B^mr K; SS kato.
8 SS *mostly* sukhaṃ.

Asassatam sukha-dukkham:
Sassatañ ca asassatañ ca sukha-dukkham:
N' eva sassatam[1] nâsassatam[1] sukha-dukkham:
Sayam-katam sukha-dukkham:
Param-katam sukha-dukkham:
Sayam-katañ ca[2] param-katañ ca sukha-dukkham:
Asayam-kāram aparam-kāram adhicca-samuppannam sukha-dukkham. Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti:'

Tyâham upasamkamitvā evam vadāmi—Atthi[3] kho idam, āvuso, vuccati 'Asayam-kāram aparam-kāram adhicca-samuppannam sukha-dukkhan ti?' Yañ ca kho te evam āhamsu,—'Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,' tam tesam nânujānāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Aññathā-saññino pi h' ettha Cunda sant' eke sattā. Imāya pi kho aham Cunda paññattiyā n' eva attano sama-samam samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho aham eva tattha bhiyyo yadidam adhippaññatti. Ime kho te Cunda pubbanta-sahagatā ditthi-nissayā, ye vo mayā vyākatā yathā te vyākattabbā, yathā ca[4] te na vyākattabbā, kim vo aham te tattha[5] vyākarissāmi?[6]

37. Katame ca[7] te Cunda aparanta-sahagatā ditthi-nissayā ye vo mayā vyākatā yathā[8] te vyākattabbā [9]yathā ca te na vyākattabbā?[9]

Santi Cunda eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evam-vādino evam-ditthino—'Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.'

Santi[10] pana Cunda eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evam-vādino evam-ditthino—'Arūpī attā hoti. . . .
Rūpī ca arūpī ca attā hoti. . . .
N' eva rūpī nârūpī attā hoti. . . .

[1-1] K *inserts* ca *twice*. [2] K sayañ ca katam.
[3] K *inserts* nu. [4] S[cd] *insert* kho, *and below*.
[5] K tatra. [6] B[mr] *add* ti. [7] SS va; K *omits*.
[8] S[c] *adds* ca; S[d] ca ko; S[t] ca kho.
[9-9] *So* B[mr] K; SS *omit*; B[mr] *add* kim vo aham te tattha byākarissāmîti; K kim vo ahan te na tathā byākarissāmi.
[10] K *adds* kho.

Saññī attā hoti. . . .

Asaññī attā hoti. . . .

N' eva saññī nâsaññī attā hoti. . . .

Attā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti.'

38. Tatra Cunda ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino—'Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti,' tyâhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi—Atthi kho idaṃ, āvuso, vuccati 'Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti?' Yañ ca kho te evam āhaṃsu 'Idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti,' taṃ tesaṃ nânujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā-saññino pi h' ettha Cunda sant' eke sattā. Imāya pi kho ahaṃ Cunda paññattiyā n' eva attano sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho Cunda[1] aham eva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhippaññatti.

39. Tatra Cunda ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino—

'Arūpī attā hoti . . . pe. . . .

Rūpī ca arūpī ca attā hoti. . . .

N' eva rūpī nârūpī attā hoti. . . .

Saññī attā hoti. . . .

Asaññī attā hoti. . . .

N' eva saññī nâsaññī attā hoti. . . .

Attā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti[2] param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti:'

Tyâhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi—Atthi kho idaṃ, āvuso, vuccati 'Attā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti param maraṇā ti?' Yañ ca kho te Cunda evam āhaṃsu—'Idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti,' taṃ tesaṃ nânujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā saññino pi h' ettha Cunda sant' eke sattā. Imāya pi kho ahaṃ Cunda paññattiyā n' eva attano sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho aham eva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhippaññatti. Ime kho Cunda aparanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā ye vo[3] mayā vyā-

---

[1] *So* SS; B^mr K *omit.* [2] SS *insert* Tathāgato.

[3] B^mr te, *and in* § 36.

katā, yathā te vyākattabbā; yathā ca te na vyākattabbā, kiṃ vo ahaṃ te tathā[1] vyākarissāmi?[2]

40. Imesañ ca Cunda pubbanta-sahagatānaṃ diṭṭhi-nissayānaṃ imesañ ca aparanta-sahagatānaṃ diṭṭhi-nissayānaṃ pahānāya samatikkamāya evaṃ mayā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā desitā paññattā. Katame cattāro? Idha Cunda bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . citte[3] . . . dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ. Imesañ ca Cunda pubbanta-sahagatānaṃ diṭṭhi-nissayānaṃ imesañ ca aparanta-sahagatānaṃ diṭṭhi-nissayānaṃ pahānāya samatikkamāya evam mayā ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā desitā paññattā ti.

41. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upavāno[4] Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti[5] Bhagavantaṃ vījayamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavantaṃ[6] etad avoca:

'Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ[7] bhante, pāsādiko vatâyaṃ bhante dhamma-pariyāyo, atipāsādiko[8] vatâyaṃ bhante dhamma-pariyāyo. Ko nāmo ayaṃ[9] bhante dhamma-pariyāyo ti?'

'Tasmāt iha tvaṃ Upavāna imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ "Pāsādiko" tv eva naṃ[10] dhārehîti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandîti.

Pāsādika-Suttantaṃ[11] Chaṭṭhaṃ.

[1] B^mr tattha. [2] B^mr byākarissāmîti; SS *insert* pe.
[3] *So* B^mr K; *cp.* D. xxii. 12; SS cittesu.
[4] B^r Upavāṇo; K Upadāno.
[5] S^cd piṭṭhito piṭṭhito hoti; B^m piṭṭhito hoti, *omitting* ṭhito; K piṭṭhito ṭhito, *omitting* hoti. *Cp.* D. xvi. **5.** 4, vol. ii., p. 138.
[6] K *adds* eva. [7] *So* SS B^r; B^m K abbhūtaṃ.
[8] *So* S^cd; B^mr K supasādiko; S^t *omits down to* ti.
[9] *So* S^cd; B^mr K nāmâyaṃ. [10] K *omits*.
[11] *So* B^r; SS B^m K Sum suttaṃ.

[XXX. Lakkhaṇa-Suttanta.]

Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

1. 1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo' ti. 'Bhadante'[1] ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:

'Dvattiṃs' imāni[2] bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa MahāPurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti[3] dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti,[4] seyyathīdaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamaṃ. Paro sahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti[5] sūrā vīraṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imaṃ pathaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena[6] abhivijiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati arahaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo.

2. 'Katamāni ca[7] tāni bhikkhave MahāPurisassa dvattiṃsa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa Mahā-

[1] Bmr bhaddante. [2] *Cp.* D. xiv. 1. 31; vol. ii., p. 16.
[3] *Cp.* xxvi. 2, *ante*, p. 59.
[4] *Cp.* xvii. 1. 7, vol. ii., p. 172.
[5] Bmr honti. [6] Bmr K *add* samena, *as in* xxvi. 2.
[7] Bmr K *omit.* *But cp.* xiv. 1. 32.

Purisassa dve[1] gatiyo honti anaññā? Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe. . . . Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo.

'Idha bhikkhave MahāPuriso suppatiṭṭhita-pādo hoti. Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPuriso suppatiṭṭhita-pādo hoti, idam pi[2] bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

'Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave MahāPurisassa heṭṭhā pāda-talesu cakkāni jātāni honti sahassārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbâkāra - paripūrāni suvibhatt - antarāni.[3]. Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa . . . pe . . . idam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahaPurisa - lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

'Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave MahāPuriso āyata-paṇhī[4] hoti . . . pe . . .

'Dīgh-aṅgulī hoti . . . pe[5] . . .

'Mudu-taluṇa[6]-hattha-pādo hoti . . . pe . . .

'Jāla-hattha-pādo hoti . . . pe . . .

'Ussaṅkha-pādo hoti . . . pe . . .

'Eṇi[7]-jaṅgho hoti . . . pe . . .

'Ṭhitako va anonamanto ubhohi pāṇi[8]-talehi jannukāni[9] parimasati parimajjati . . . pe . . .

'Kosohita-vattha-guyho hoti . . . pe . . .

'Suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇo hoti kañcana[10]-sannibha-ttaco . . . pe . . .

'Sukhuma-cchavī hoti sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallaṃ kāye na upalippati[11] . . . pe . . .

---

1 S^d *adds* va. 2 K *adds* kho.

3 S^d suvibhattarantarāni; B^mr K *omit; and so* xiv. 1. 32.

4 *So* S^c B^r; S^dt B^m K paṇhi. *Burnouf points* paṇhi; *Lotus*, p. 573. 5 *Here and onwards* SS *omit.*

6 K talana. 7 B^r eṇī.

8 SS pāni; *but in* D. xiv. 1. 32 pāṇi.

9 *So* SS; *cp.* xiv. 1. 32; B^mr jāṇukāni; K jānukāni.

10 B^mr K *omit.* 11 *So* S^d K; S^ct B^mr upalimpati.

'Ekeka-lomo hoti, ekekāni lomāni loma-kūpesu jātāni . . . pe . . .

'Uddhagga-lomo hoti, uddhaggāni lomāni jātāni nīlāni añjana-vaṇṇāni kuṇḍala[1]-vattāni[2] padakkhiṇâvattaka[3]-jātāni . . . pe . . .

'Brahm-ujju-gatto[4] hoti . . . pe . . .

'Satt-ussado hoti . . . pe . . .

'Sīha-pubbaddha-kāyo hoti . . . pe . . .

'Cit[5]-antaraṃso hoti . . . pe . . .

'Nigrodha-parimaṇḍalo hoti, yāvatakv assa kāyo tāvatakv assa vyāmo, yāvatakv assa vyāmo tāvatakv assa kāyo . . . pe . . .

'Samavatta[6]-kkhandho hoti . . . pe . . .

'Rasaggas-aggī hoti . . . pe . . .

'Sīha-hanu hoti . . . pe . . .

'Cattārīsa[7]-danto hoti . . . pe . . .

'Sama-danto hoti . . . pe . . .

'[8]Avivara-danto hoti[8] . . . pe . . .

'Susukka-dāṭho[9] hoti . . . pe . . .

'Pahūlā-jivho hoti . . . pe . . .

'Brahma-ssaro hoti . . . pe . . .

'Karavīka-bhāṇī hoti[10] . . . pe . . .

'Abhinīla[11]-netto hoti . . . pe . . .

'Go-pakhumo[12] hoti . . . pe . . .

'Uṇṇā bhamuk-antare jātā hoti odātā mudu-tūla[13]-sannibhā. Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa uṇṇā bhamuk-antare jātā hoti odātā mudu-tūla-sannibhā, idam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

---

1 S[cd] B[mr] K kuṇḍalā; *cp.* xiv. **1.** 32. 2 S[t] vaṇṇāni.
3 *So* SS B[r]; B[m] padakkhiṇa; K dakkhiṇāv°.
4 B[mr] brahmujuggatto; K brahmūjugatto, *and in* § 10.
5 S[d] citt-; K pitt- *as in* xiv. **1.** 32.
6 B[mr] samavaṭṭa. 7 B[mr] -līsa; K ḷīsa.
8 S[ct] *omit;* B[mr] K aviraḷa, *cp.* xiv. **1.** 32.
9 B[r] dāḍho. 10 B[mr] *omit, cp.* xiv. **1.** 32.
11 B[r] abhinila. 12 S[c] pamukho. 13 B[mr] tula.

'Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave MahāPuriso uṇhīsa-sīso hoti. Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPuriso uṇhīsa-sīso hoti, idam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

3. 'Imāni kho tāni bhikkhave dvattiṃsa MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa MahāPurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace[1] agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti[2] dhammiko dhamma-rāja cāturanto vijitāvī janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti: seyyathîdaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamaṃ. Paro sahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīr-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho panâgārasmā[3] anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo.[4] Imāni kho te[5] bhikkhave MahāPurisassa dvattiṃsa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni bāhirakā pi isayo dhārenti, no ca kho te jānanti "Imassa kammassa katattā[6] idaṃ[7] lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhatîti."

4. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ[8] jātiṃ purimaṃ[9] bhavaṃ purimaṃ[9] niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno daḷha-samādāno ahosi kusalesu dhammesu avatthita[10]-samādāno, kāya-sucarite[11] vacī-sucarite mano-sucarite, dāna-saṃvibhāge sīla-samādāne uposathûpavāse matteyyatāya[12] petteyyatāya sāmaññatāya brāhmaññatāya kule jeṭṭhâpacāyitāya aññatarāññatareṣu ca[13] adhikusalesu

[1] S^d *adds* va.
[2] B^mr K saṃkhittaṃ, *down to* ajjhāvasati.
[3] *So* SS; B^mr K pana ag°.
[4] B^m vivaṭṭacchado; B^r vivaṭacchado; K vivaṭṭhachado.
[5] B^mr K *omit.* [6] B^mr kaṭattā, *and below;* K *inserts* pe.
[7] B^mr K imaṃ. [8] B^m pūrimaṃ, *and below.*
[9-9] *Later,* S^dt *have sometimes* purima-bhavaṃ, *and often* purima-niketaṃ. [10] S^ct K avatthita; S^d B^mr avattita.
[11] S^d sucaritena. [12] B^mr metteyya°. [13] B^r *omits.*

dhammesu: so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā[1] kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati.[2] So tattha aññe[3] deve[4] dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti, dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena[5] dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi. So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imam MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, suppatiṭṭhita-pādo hoti, samaṃ pādaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipati, samaṃ uddharati, samaṃ sabbāvantehi pāda-talehi bhūmiṃ phusati.

5. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, seyyathîdaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamaṃ. Paro sahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīr-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ akhilam animittam akaṇṭakaṃ[6] iddhaṃ phītaṃ[7] khemaṃ sivaṃ nirabbudaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena[8] abhivijiya ajjhāvasati. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Avikkhambhiyo[9] hoti kenaci manussa-bhūtena paccatthikena paccāmittena. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati. Sace kho panāgārasmā[10] anāgāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Avikkhambhiyo hoti abbhantarehi vā bāhirakehi vā paccatthikehi vā paccāmittehi rāgena vā dosena vā mohena vā Samaṇena

---

[1] S[t] *omits.* [2] B[mr] upapajjati, *and so often.*
[3] B[r] añña. [4] S[c] deva; S[d] va.
[5] S[t] ādhipatiyena. [6] S[d] akaṇṭhakaṃ.
[7] S[c] phītaṃ *corrected to* pītaṃ; S[d] titaṃ.
[8] B[mr] K *add* samena, *cp.* § 1.
[9] S[d] avikkhamibhiyo; S[t] avikkhamabhiyo; B[mr] K akkhambhiyo, *and below.* [10] *Cp.* § 3.

vā Brāhmaṇena vā Devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

6. Tatth' etaṃ[1] vuccati:

Sacce ca dhamme ca dame ca saṃyame[2]
soceyya-sīlâlay-uposathesu ca,
Dāne[3] ahiṃsāya asāhase rato
daḷhaṃ samādāya samattam[4] ācari[5]
So tena[6] kammena divaṃ[7] samakkami,[8]
sukhañ ca khiḍḍā-ratiyo ca ānubhi.[9]
Tato cavitvā punar āgato idha
samehi pādehi phusī va[10] sundharaṃ.
Vyākaṃsu veyyañjanikā samāgatā:
'Samappatiṭṭhassa na hoti khambhanā,
Gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna[11]
taṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati tadattha-jotakaṃ.
Akkhambhiyo[12] hoti agāram āvasaṃ
parâbhibhū sattubhi[13] sattu-maddano,[14]
Manussa-bhūtena na[15] hoti kenaci,
sukhambhiyo[16] tassa phalena kammuno.
Sace ca[17] pabbajjam upeti tādiso
nekkhamma-chandâbhirato vicakkhano,
Aggo na so gacchati jātu gabbhaṃ[18]
nar-uttamo, esa[19] hi tassa dhammatā ti.'

7. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno

---

[1] S[d] tattha taṃ. [2] S[dt] saṃyamo. [3] K pāṇe.
[4] B[mr] samantam. [5] S[d] ācāri; S[t] acāri.
[6] S[dt] satena. [7] B[r] K tidivaṃ. [8] B[mr] K apakkami.
[9] B[mr] anvabhi; K anubhi. [10] S[t] ca; K bas°.
[11] S[d] pana. [12] B[mr] akhambhiyo.
[13] S[d] *omits*; S[t] sattūbhi. [14] B[mr] K nappamaddano.
[15] B[mr] K bhūten' idha.
[16] S[c] sukhambhiso; B[mr] akhambhiyo; K akkh°.
[17] K va. [18] B[mr] K khambhanaṃ. [19] K esā.

bahujana-sukhāya[1] ahosi, ubbegaṃ uttāsaṃ[2] bhayaṃ apanuditā[3] dhammikañ ca rakkhávaraṇa-guttiṃ saṃvidhātā saparivārañ ca dānaṃ adāsi, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe. . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati. Heṭṭhā pāda-talesu cakkāni jātāni honti sahassârāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbâkāra-paripūrāni suvibhattantarāni.

8. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-parivāro hoti, mahā 'ssa[4] hoti[5] parivāro[6] brāhmana-gahapatikā negama[7]-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahâmattā anīkaṭṭhā[8] dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā[9] kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati. [10]Sace pana[11] agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo.[10] Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-parivāro hoti, mahā 'ssa[12] hoti[13] parivāro[14] bhikkhū[15] bhikkhuniyo upāsakā[16] upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

9. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Pure[17] puratthā purimāsu jātisu,
manussa-bhūto bahunnaṃ sukhâvaho,
Ubbega-uttāsa-bhayâpanūdano
guttīsu rakkhâvaraṇesu ussuko.

---

1 Bmr K bahujanassa sukhāvaho.
2 Bmr K ubbega-uttāsa-.
3 St apanutā; K appanūditā.
4 Sdt yaso; K mahassa.
5 Sc Bmr honti.
6 Sc Bmr parivārā.
7 K negamā.
8 Sd *inserts* vā; Bm anik°.
9 K bhogikā.
10 10 Sdt *omit*.
11 Bmr K *omit*.
12 Sd mahassa.
13 Sc Bmr K honti.
14 Sc Bmr K parivārā.
15 SS bhikkhu.
16 SS upāsaka.
17 Bm pūre.

So tena[1] kammena divaṃ[2] samakkami,[3]
sukhañ ca khiḍḍā-ratiyo ca ānubhi.[4]
Tato cavitvā punar āgato idha,
cakkāni pādesu[5] duvesu vindati,
Samanta-nemīni sahassârāni ca.
Vyākaṃsu veyyañjanikā[6] samāgatā,
Disvā kumāraṃ sata-puñña-lakkhaṇaṃ,
'Parivāravā hessati sattu-maddano,
Tathā hi[7] cakkāni samanta-nemīni.
Sace na[8] pabbajjam upeti tādiso,
Vatteti cakkaṃ paṭhaviṃ pasāsati,
tassânuyuttā[9] idha bhavanti khattiyā,
Mahā-yasaṃ[10] samparivārayanti[11] naṃ.
Sace ca[12] pabbajjam upeti tādiso
Nekkhamma-chandâbhirato vicakkhano
deva[13]-manussâsura-sakka[14]-rakkhasā
Gandhabba-nāgā vihagā[15] catu-ppadā,
anuttaraṃ deva-manussa-pūjitaṃ
Mahā-yasaṃ[16] samparivārayanti nan[17] ti.'

10. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno pāṇâtipātaṃ pahāya pāṇâtipātā paṭivirato ahosi,[18] nihita-daṇḍo nihita-sattho lajjī dayâpanno sabba-pāṇa-bhūta-hitânukampī vihāsi, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipullattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni tīṇi MahāPurisa-

---

1 S^c satena; S^d sakena; S^t sakkena. 2 K tidivaṃ.
3 *So* SS; B^mr apakkami; K samapakkami.
4 B^mr anvabhi; K anubhi. 5 *So* B^mr K; SS pādāni.
6 S^t ceyyajātikā. 7 S^d *omits* tathā hi.
8 SS *omit.* 9 B^mr K tassânuyantā.
10 B^mr K -yasā. 11 K sap°. 12 K va.
13 S^c B^mr K devā 14 S^cd satta.
15 K vihaṅgā. 16 B^mr yasā.
17 K naṃ, *omitting* ti. 18 K hoti.

lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, āyata-paṇhī[1] ca hoti dīgh-aṅgulī[2] ca Brahmujju-gatto[3] ca.

11. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Dīghâyuko hoti ciraṭṭhitiko, dīghaṃ āyuṃ pāleti, na sakkā hoti antarā jīvitā voropetuṃ kenaci manussa-bhūtena paccatthikena paccāmittena. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Dīghâyuko hoti ciraṭṭhitiko, dīghaṃ āyuṃ[4] pāleti, na[5] sakkā hoti antarā jīvitā voropetuṃ paccatthikehi paccāmittehi Samaṇena vā Brāhmaṇena vā Devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

12. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Maraṇa-vadha-bhayattano[6] viditvā
 paṭivirato paraṃ maraṇāy' ahosi.[7]
Tena[8] sucaritena saggam agamā,[9]
 sukata-phala-vipākaṃ anubhosi.
Caviya punar idh' āgato samāno,
 paṭilabhati idha tīṇi lakkhaṇāni,
Bhavati[10] vipula-dīgha-pāṇiko[11]
 Brahmā viy' ujju[12] subho sujāta-gatto,
Subhujo susu[13] susaṇṭhito[14] sujāto.
 Mudu-talun-aṅguliy assa[15] honti,[16]

---

[1] *So* S[dt] B[r]; S[c] paṇhi; B[m] K, *see* § 2. [2] *So* SS *here*.
[3] B[mr] brahmujuggatto; K brahmūjuggato.
[4] K āyu. [5] S[c] *omits*. [6] K bhayanattano.
[7] S[c] ahosiṃ; B[mr] maraṇāya hoti [8] K *adds* so.
[9] *So* SS B[mr]; K agamāsi. [10] S[dt] bhavanti.
[11] S[c] pānike; S[d] pānino; S[t] pāṇiko; B[mr] pāsaṇhiko; K pāsuṇiko; S[c] *adds* ca.
[12] S[d] brahmavisujjā; B[mr] brahmāvasuju; K brahmāva sujju.
[13] B[r] su; K susū. [14] S[t] saṇṭhito.
[15] *So* B[mr] K; SS aṅgulīyassa. [16] S[t] hoti.

Dīghā tīhi purisa-varagga[1]-lakkhaṇehi[2]
cira-yapanāya[3] kumāram ādisanti.
Bhavati yadi gihī[4] ciraṃ[5] yapeti,[6]
cirataraṃ[7] pabbajati yadi tato hi,[8]
Yāpayati[9] vas[10]-iddhi-bhāvanāya
iti dīghâyukatāya tan nimittan ti.

13. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno dātā ahosi paṇītānaṃ rasitānaṃ khādanīyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyanīyānaṃ lehanīyānaṃ[11] pānānaṃ, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipullattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upajjati . . . pe. . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, satt-ussado hoti.[12] Satt' ussadā[13] honti,[14] ubhosu hatthesu ussadā honti, ubhosu pādesu ussadā honti, ubhosu aṅsa-kūṭesu ussadā honti, khandhe ussado hoti.[15]

14. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāram ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhī hoti paṇītānaṃ rasitānaṃ khādanīyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyanīyānaṃ lehanīyānaṃ pānānaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhī hoti paṇītānaṃ rasitānaṃ khādanīyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyanīyānaṃ lehanīyānaṃ pānānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

---

1 S^dt vara; K *omits*.
2 K -ebhi.
3 S^d virayapānāya; S^t ciraṇayapanāya; K cirayāp°. Sum *explains* cira-yapanāya *by* ciram yāpanāya.
4 S^c bhihi; S^d gihi.
5 S^t cīraṃ.
6 S^dt yapehi.
7 S^c rataraṃ; S^d ciraṃ.
8 S^d bhī; S^t bhi.
9 S^t yapaṭhati.
10 S^d *prefixes* ca, *and* S^t ma.
11 S^t lobhaniyānaṃ.
12 K *omits* sattussado hoti.
13 S^c sattu-ussadā; S^t *omits*; B^mr K satt' assa ussadā.
14 S^t *omits*.
15 K ussadā honti.

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

15. Tatth' etam vuccati:

Khajja-bhojjam[1] atha leyya[2]-sāyiyam[3]
uttamagga-rasa-dāyako ahu.[4]
Tena so sucaritena kammunā
Nandane[5] ciram abhippamodati.
Satta-v-ussade[6] idhâdhigacchati,
hattha-pāda-mudutañ[7] ca vindati.
Āhu vyañjana-nimitta-kovidā
khajja-bhojja-rasa[8]-lābhitāya.[9]
Na tam[10] gihissa pi[11] tadattha-jotakam,
pabbajjam pi[12] tad adhigacchati,[13]
Khajja-bhojja-rasa[14]-lābhīr uttamam
āhu sabba-gihi-bandhana-cchidan ti.

16. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimam jātim purimam bhavam purimam niketam pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno catūhi samgaha-vatthūhi[15] janam[16] samgahitā[17] ahosi dānena peyya-vācena[18] attha-cariyāya samānattatāya, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipullattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati. So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imāni dve

1 Bm khejja-bhojanam; Br K khajja-bhojanam, *and below*. 2 K leha; Sd *adds* peyya.
3 Bmr K sāyitam. 4 St āhu. 5 Bmr K nanda-vane.
6 Sc sattamussado; St sattavussado; Bmr K satta'c'ussade.
7 Sdt muduta; Bmr K mudutalañ.
8 Sd *inserts* sāva; Bmr bhojanassa; K bhojanasa.
9 Bmr lābhitāyanam *followed by* || ||.
10 Sc nam sam; Sd nam ta; St nam tam; Bm tam; Br yam; K na tam.
11 *So* K; SS hissapi; Bmr gihissâpi. 12 Bmr K *add* ca.
13 Bmr K tad ādhigacchati. 14 Bmr K bhojanassa.
15 Sd vatthuhi; St vatthahi. 16 K jana-.
17 Bmr saṅgāhako; K saṅgahiko.
18 *So* Sum; SS vajjena; Bmr K piya-vācena.

MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, mudu-taluna[1]-hattha-pādo[2] hoti jāla-hattha-pādo ca.

17. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Susaṃgahita-parijano hoti, susaṃgahitā 'ssa[3] honti [4] brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama[5]-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahâmattā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā[6] kumārā. Rāja samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? [7]Susaṃgahita-parijano hoti,[7] susaṃgahitā 'ssa honti bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.' [8]

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

18. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Dānam pi ca attha-cariyatam[9] pi ca
piya-vadatañ[10] ca samāna-chandatañ[11] ca
Kariya cariya[12] susaṅgahaṃ[13] bahunnaṃ
anavamatena[14] guṇena yāti saggaṃ.
Caviya[15] punar idhâgato samāno
kara-caraṇa-mudutañ[16] ca jālino ca,
Atirucira-suvaggu[17]-dassaneyyaṃ
paṭilabhati daharo susu[18] kumāro.

---

[1] K tala.
[2] B^{mr} K *add* ca.
[3] K -gahitassa, *and below*.
[4] *Cp. ante*, § 8.
[5] K negamā.
[6] K bhogikā.
[7-7] S^{ct} *omit*.
[8] SS *sometimes* paṭilabhati.
[9] S^{dt} cariyaṃ; B^{mr} K -tañ, *omit* pi.
[10] B^{mr} vāditañ.
[11] S^{dt} jandatañ; B^{m} samānattañ; B^{r} samānattatañ; K chandañ.
[12] *So* B^{mr} K Sum; SS *omit*.
[13] *So* B^{mr} K; S^{c} saṅgataṃ; S^{d} saggatabbannaṃ; S^{t} saṅgahatabbahunnaṃ.
[14] *So* S^{cd} K Sum; S^{t} -mattena; B^{m} anumatena; B^{r} anamatena.
[15] S^{d} capiya.
[16] S^{dt} mudukañ; B^{mr} mudutalañ.
[17] K suvagga.
[18] S^{d} K sukumāro.

Bhavati parijanassa vo vidheyyo,
mahimaṃ āvasiko[1] susaṃgahito,
Piya-vadu[2] hita-sukhataṃ jigiṃsamāno[3]
abhirucitāni guṇāni ācarati.[4]
Yadi ca jahati[5] sabba-kāma-guṇa[6]-bhogaṃ
kathayati dhamma[7]-kathaṃ Jino janassa,
Vacana-ppaṭikarassâbhippasannā
sutvā[8] dhammânudhammaṃ ācarantîti.

19. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno [9]bahuno janassa[9] atthûpasaṃhitaṃ dhammûpasaṃhitaṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā ahosi, bahujanaṃ nidaṃseti,[10] pāṇinaṃ[11] hita-sukhâvaho ahu[12] dhamma-yāgī, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, ussaṅkha-pādo ca hoti uddhagga-lomo ca.

20. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Aggo ca hoti seṭṭho ca pāmokkho[13] ca uttamo ca pavaro ca kāma-bhogīnaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Aggo ca hoti seṭṭho ca pāmokkho[14] ca uttamo ca [15]pavaro ca[15] sabba-sattānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

21. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

---

1 *So* Bm; Scd āvasate; St āvasato; K āvasito.
2 Bmr vadaṃ.
3 *So* K Sum; SS pihiṃsamāno; Bmr jigisamāno.
4 Sdt avacarati.
5 *So* Sc Bmr; Sdt yadicchati; K yadivajjahati.
6 Sc guṇā; Bmr K *omit*.
7 Sdt kamma.
8 Bm K sutvāna.
9-9 Bmr K *omit*.
10 K nidasseti.
11 Sc sipānīnaṃ; Sd sīpānīnānaṃ; St hidamse sipānaṃ.
12 Bmr K *omit*.
13 Sd mokkho; St mocakkho.
14 Sdt mokkho.
15-15 Sd aparo.

Attha-dhamma-sahitaṃ[1] pure giraṃ[2]
erayaṃ[3] bahujanaṃ[4] nidaṃsayi[5]
Pāṇīnaṃ hita-sukhâvaho ahu[6]
dhamma-yāgam assaji[7] amaccharī.[8]
Tena so sucaritena kammunā
sugatiṃ vajati tattha modati,
Lakkhaṇāni ca dve[9] idh' āgato
uttama-sukhāni[10] saṃvindati.[11]
Ubbham uppatita-loma-vāsaso[12]
pāda-gaṇṭhi[13]-r-ahu sādhu saṇṭhitā,
Maṃsa-lohitācitā[14] tacotatā[15]
upari[16] [17]ca pana[17] sobhaṇā[18] ahu.
Geham āvasati ce[19] tathā-vidho
aggataṃ[20] vajati kāma-bhogīnaṃ.[21]
Tena uttaritaro[22] na vijjati,
Jambudīpaṃ abhibhuyya irīyati.[23]

---

[1] S^t saṃhita ; B^mr -dhammûpasaṃhitaṃ ; K -dhammaṃ saṅgahitaṃ.
[2] K tiraṃ.
[3] *So* S^c B^mr Sum ; S^d carayam ; S^t carayā ; K eriyaṃ.
[4] S^d bahunaṃ ; S^t bahunā.
[5] S^c ṇidaṃsahi ; S^t nidasayi.
[6] *So* B^mr K ; SS *omit.*
[7] *So* B^mr ; S^c ayajī ; S^dt ayati ; K assajji.
[8] S^cd amaccarī ; S^t avaccarī.
[9] S^t *omits ;* B^mr K duve.
[10] B^mr pamukkhatāya ; K samukhatāya.
[11] B^mr K vindati.
[12] *So* SS Sum ; B^mr vāseso ; K *prints* lomavā saso.
[13] S^dt gaṇṭhī.
[14] *So* B^mr K ; SS Sum lohita° ; *but* Sum *explains* lohitena ācitā.
[15] *So* S^dt Sum ; S^c tacotathā ; B^mr K tacotthatā.
[16] S^dt uparim, *omitting* ca.
[17-17] B^mr caraṇa ; K jānu.
[18] B^mr sobhaṇo.
[19] *So* B^mr K ; SS me.
[20] S^t agge taṃ.
[21] S^c K bhoginaṃ.
[22] K uttaritarañ ca.
[23] S^t B^mr K iriyati.

Pabbajam pi[1] ca anoma-nikkamo[2]
aggataṃ vajati sabba-pāṇinaṃ.
Tena uttaritaro na[3] vijjati,
sabbaṃ[4] lokaṃ abhibhuyya viharatîti.

22. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno sakkaccaṃ vācetā ahosi sippaṃ vā vijjaṃ vā caraṇaṃ vā[5] kammaṃ vā, "Kinti me [6]khippaṃ ajāneyyuṃ,[6] khippaṃ vijāneyyuṃ, khippaṃ sampaṭipajjeyyuṃ,[7] na ciraṃ kilisseyyun[8] ti," so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā . . . pe. . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, eṇi-jaṅgho hoti.

23. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Yāni etāni[9] rājârahāni rāj-aṅgāni rājûpabhogāni rājanucchavikāni, tāni[10] khippaṃ paṭilabhati.[11] Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Yāni tani samaṇârahāni samaṇaṅgāni samaṇûpabhogāni samaṇânucchavikāni, tāni khippaṃ paṭilabhati. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

24. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Sippesu vijjā-caraṇesu kammasu[12]
'Kathaṃ vijāneyya[13] lahûti?'[14] icchati,

---

[1] *So* S[c] B[mr]; S[d] pabbajjampa; S[t] pabbajjamipi; K pabbajjāpi.
[2] B[m] anokkamanikkamo; B[r] anomaniggamo.
[3] S[d] *omits.*
[4] K sabba-.
[5] B[r] *omits.*
[6-6] S[t] B[mr] K *omit.*
[7] S[d] sampaṭivajjeyyuṃ; B[mr] paṭipajjeyyuṃ.
[8] *So* SS; B[mr] kilameyyun; K kiliseyyun.
[9] B[mr] K tāni.
[10] S[c] *omits.*
[11] B[r] labhati.
[12] *So* S[cd]; S[t] *omits;* B[mr] K kammesu.
[13] B[mr] -eyyuṃ; K -eyyu.
[14] B[mr] lahunti; K lahuti.

Yatûpaghātāya[1] na hoti kassaci
vāceti khippaṃ, na ciraṃ[2] kilissati.
Taṃ kammaṃ katvā kusalaṃ sukhudrayaṃ[3]
jaṅghā manuññā labhate susaṇṭhitā,
Vaṭṭā[4] sujātā anupubbam uggatā
uddhagga-lomā[5] sukhuma-ttacotatā.[6]
Eṇeyya-jaṅgho ti tam āhu puggalaṃ,
sampattiyā khippam idh' āhu lakkhaṇaṃ,
Ekeka-lomāni yadâbhikaṅkhati,
apabbajaṃ khippam idhâdhigacchati.
Sace ca[7] pabbajjam upeti tādiso
nekkhamma-chandâbhirato vicakkhaṇo,
Anucchavikassa[8] yadânulomikaṃ
taṃ vindati khippam anoma-nikkamo[9] ti.

25. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno Samaṇaṃ vā Brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṃkamitvā paripucchitā ahosi: "Kiṃ bhante kusalaṃ, kiṃ akusalaṃ? Kiṃ sâvajjaṃ, kiṃ anavajjaṃ? Kiṃ sevitabbaṃ, kiṃ na sevitabbaṃ? Kiṃ me kayiramānaṃ[10] dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya assa?[11] Kiṃ vā pana me kayiramānaṃ dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāya assâti?", so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno idaṃ[12] MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati,

---

[1] *So* S[c]; S[t] K Sum yatup°; S[d] yatupasātāya; B[m] yadūpaghātāya; B[r] yaṃdūpaghātāya.

[2] B[r] cīraṃ.

[3] *So* K; S[c] sukhaduyaṃ; S[d] subuddhayaṃ; S[t] khuddarasaṃ; B[m] sukhudriyaṃ; B[r] sukhindriyaṃ. Sum *gives no help*. *Cp.* dukkhudrayaṃ, M. i. 415; *Jāt.* iv. 391; v. 389; *Tel.* 89.

[4] *So* S[c] B[mr]; S[dt] vaddhā; K vattā.

[5] SS lomo.

[6] *So* S[cd]; S[t] sukhumattacottā; B[mr] K -otthatā.

[7] K va.

[8] SS anucchavitassa.

[9] B[mr] vikkamo.

[10] *So* SS; B[mr] K kariyamānaṃ, *and below.*

[11] S[c] *adds* vā.

[12] S[d] imaṃ.

sukhuma-cchavī hoti, sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallaṃ kāye na upalippati.

26. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-pañño hoti,[1] nâssa hoti koci paññāya sadiso vā visiṭṭho[2] vā kāma-bhogīnaṃ.[3] Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-pañño hoti puthu-pañño hāsu[4]-pañño javana-pañño tikkha-pañño nibbedhika-pañño, nâssa hoti koci paññāya sadiso vā visiṭṭho vā sabba-sattānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

27. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

> Pure[5] puratthā purimāsu jātisu[6]
> aññātu-kamo paripucchitā ahu,
> Sussūsitā pabbajitaṃ upāsitā
> atthantaro atthakathaṃ nisāmayi.
> Paññā-paṭilābha-katena[7] kammunā
> manussa-bhūto[8] sukhuma-cchavī ahu.
> Vyākaṃsu[9] uppāda-nimitta-kovidā,
> 'Sukhumāni atthāni avecca dakkhati.[10]
> Sace na[11] pabbajjam upeti tādiso,
> vatteti[12] cakkaṃ paṭhaviṃ pasāsati,
> Atthânusiṭṭhīsu[13] pariggahesu ca[14]
> na tena seyyo sadiso va[15] vijjati.

---

1 K *omits*. 2 B^mr K seṭṭho, *and below*.
3 S^t bhogātitaṃ. 4 B^mr K hāsa.
5 B^m pūre, *and so onwards*. 6 B^m jātīsu.
7 B^mr K Sum-S^cd gatena; Sum-B^r katena.
8 S^t bhūtena.
9 S^d vyakaṃ; S^t vyākāsuṃ; B^r byāsukaṃ.
10 S^t B^mr dakkhiti.
11 S^c *corrected from* pana; S^d na (*erased*) pana; S^t pana.
12 S^t vattati.
13 *So* Sum-B^r; S^cd -satthisu; S^t -satthīsu; B^m -siṭṭhisu; B^r -saṭṭhisu; K -saṭṭhīsu: Sum-S^cd atthânāsattīsu.
14 S^c *omits*; S^t ma. 15 B^r ca.

Sace[1] pabbajjam upeti tādiso
nekkhamma-chandâbhirato vicakkhaṇo,
Paññā-visiṭṭhaṃ labhate anuttaraṃ
pappoti bodhim vara-bhūri-medhaso ti.'

28. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno akkodhano[2] ahosi anupāyāsa-bahulo, bahum[3] pi vutto samāno nâbhisajji na kuppi na vyāpajji na patiṭṭhayi,[4] na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātvākāsi, dātā[5] ca ahosi sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ attharaṇānaṃ pāpuraṇānaṃ khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, so tassa kammassa . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ[6] MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇo hoti kañcana[7]-sannibha[8]-ttaco hoti.

29. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhī[9] hoti sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ attharaṇānaṃ pāpuraṇānaṃ khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhī hoti sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ attharaṇānaṃ pāpuraṇānaṃ khoma-sukhumānam kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

30. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Akkodhañ ca adhiṭṭhahi adāsi ca
dānaṃ[10] vatthāni ca[11] sukhumāni succhavini.

---

[1] Bmr *add* ca; K *adds* va.
[2] Bmr akodhano.
[3] K bahunnaṃ.
[4] SS patiṭṭhiyi *and* patiṭṭhīyi.
[5] Sc dātvā.
[6] *So* SS Bmr K.
[7] K kāñcana.
[8] Br sandhibha.
[9] Scd lābhi.
[10] Bmr K dānañ ca.
[11] Bmr K *omit*.

Purimatara[1]-bhave ṭhito abhivissajji[2]
mahim iva suro[3] ābhivassaṃ.[4]
Taṃ katvāna ito cuto dibbaṃ
uppajja[5] sukata[6]-phala-vipākam,
Anubhotvā[7] kanaka-tanu-sannibho[8]
idha bhavati[9] sura-varataro[10]-r-iva indo.
Gehaṃ āvasati[11] naro apabbajja
micchaṃ mahati[12]-mahiṃ[13] anusāsati,[14]
Pasayha[15] abhivasana-varataraṃ[16] paṭilabhati
vipulaṃ sukhumañ ca succhaviñ ca.[17]
Lābhī acchādana-vattha-mokkha-pāpuraṇānaṃ[18]
bhavati yadi anagāriyataṃ[19] upeti,
Sahī[20] purima-kata-phalaṃ anubhavati,
na bhavati katassa panāso ti.

31. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno cira-ppanaṭṭhe sucira-ppavāsino[21] ñāti[22]-mitte suhajje sakhino[23] samānetā ahosi, mātaram pi puttena samānetā ahosi, puttam pi mātarā samānetā ahosi, pitaram

---

[1] SS purimataram.
[2] S[t] abhivisajji; B[mr] K abhivissaji.
[3] B[mr] sūro. [4] S[t] abhivasaṃ.
[5] B[mr] K upapajji. [6] K sukataṃ.
[7] B[mr] K anubhutvā.
[8] *So* B[mr]; S[ct] katakatanunibho; S[d] katanuniho; K paṭibho. [9] B[mr] K idhâbhibhavati.
[10] S[c] suravarararo; S[t] surataro.
[11] B[mr] K gehañ c'āvasati.
[12] S[d] miccham bhavati; K mahatiṃ. [13] S[dt] mahi.
[14] K pasāsati. [15] B[r] paseyha.
[16] *So* SS; B[mr] K sahidha (B[r] sahiva) satta-ratanaṃ.
[17] B[mr] vimala-sukhuma-cchaviṃ suciñ ca; K vipula-sukhuma-cchavi-suciñ ca.
[18] B[mr] pāvuraṇānaṃ. [19] B[mr] anāgāriyataṃ.
[20] S[c] sahī; S[dt] sahi; B[mr] sahito; K sahita.
[21] K -vāsine. [22] S[dt] paññāti. [23] S[t] saṃkhito.

pi. puttena samānetā ahosi, puttam pi pitarā samānetā ahosi, bhātaram[1] pi bhātarā samānetā ahosi, [2]bhātaram pi bhaginiyā samānetā ahosi,[2] bhaginim[3] pi bhātarā samānetā ahosi, samaggiṃ[4] katvā ca abbhanumoditā ahosi, so tassa kammassa katattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, kosohita-vattha-guyho hoti.

32. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Pahūta-putto hoti, paro sahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīr-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Pahūta-putto hoti, aneka-sahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti, sūrā vīr-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

33. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

'Pure puratthā[5] purimāsu jātisu
cira-ppanaṭṭhe[6] sucira-ppavāsino[7]
Ñāti[8]-suhajje sakhino samānayi,[9]
samaggi[10]-katvā c' anumoditā ahu.
So tena[11] kammena divaṃ samakkami,[12]
sukhañ ca khiḍḍā-ratiyo ca ānubhi.[13]
Tato cavitvā puna-r-āgato idha
kosohitam vindati vattha-chādiyaṃ.[14]

---

1 K pitaram. 2-2 S^d *omits*.
3 B^m bhaginī; B^r bhagini.
4 *So* K; SS samangi; B^mr samaggaṃ.
5 B^mr purattā. 6 S^t ciratthānappanaṭṭhe.
7 S^c pavāsidine; S^d pavādite; S^t vāsine.
8 B^m ñātī. 9 S^t samānāyi.
10 *So* K; SS B^m samaṅgi; B^r samaṅgiṃ.
11 SS satena; *cp. ante*, p. 49.
12 S^d divasam akkami; S^t divasaṃ makkami; B^mr divaṃ upakkami; K tidivaṃ samapakkami.
13 S^d āhi; S^t ānuhi; B^mr anvabhi; K anubhi.
14 S^dt jāditaṃ.

Pahūta[1]-putto bhavati tathā-vidho,
paro sahassassa [2] bhavanti atujā,[3]
Sūrā ca vīrā ca[4] amitta-tāpanā
gihissa pīti[5]-jananā piyaṃ vadā.
Bahuttarā[6] pabbajitassa iriyato[7]
puttā bhavanti vacanânucārino,[8]
Gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna,[9]
taṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati[10] tadattha-jotakan ti.

Paṭhamaka-Bhānavāraṃ.[11]

2. 1. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno mahājana-saṃgahaṃ[12] samekkhamāno[13] saṃjānāti,[14] sāmaṃ[15] jānāti, purisam jānāti, purisa-visesaṃ jānāti: "[16]Ayam idam arahati,[16] ayam idam arahatîti," tattha tattha purisa-visesa[17]-karo[18] ahosi, so tassa kammassa katattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, nigrodha-parimaṇḍalo ca hoti ṭhitako ca[19] anonamanto ubhohi pāṇi[20]-talehi jannukāni[21] parimasati parimajjati.

2. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ

---

[1] Bmr bahuta. [2] Bmr sahassaṃ; K sahassañ ca.
[3] *So* SS; Bmr K atrajā.
[4] Bm viraṅgarūpā; Br vīraṅgarūpā. [5] St pītiṃ; Bm piti.
[6] Bmr bahutarā; K pahutarā.
[7] Sc irīyato; Bmr ariyato. [8] Bmr K vacanânusārino.
[9] Sd K pana. [10] Bmr jāyati. [11] *Not in* Bmr *or* K.
[12] Bmr mahājanānaṃ saṅgāhakaṃ; K mahājana-saṅgāhakaṃ.
[13] Bmr K samapekkhamāno. [14] Bmr samaṃ jānāti.
[15] Br visamaṃ. [16-16] St *omits.*
[17] K *omits* purisa, *and reads* visesattha.
[18] Bmr K *add* pure. [19] Bmr ṭhito yeya ca; K ṭhito yeva.
[20] Sc pāda (*see* **1.** § 2). [21] Bmr K *as in* **1.** § 2, *and below.*

labhati? Addho hoti mahaddhano mahā-bhogo pahūta[1]-jātarūpa-rajato pahūta[2]-vittupakaraṇo[3] pahūta-dhana-dhañño paripuṇṇako[4] sakoṭṭhâgāro. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Addho hoti mahaddhano mahā-bhogo. Tass' imāni dhanāni honti, seyyathîdaṃ saddhā-dhanaṃ sīla-dhanaṃ hiri-dhanaṃ[5] ottappa-dhanaṃ suta-dhanaṃ cāga-dhanaṃ paññā-dhanaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

3. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Tulaya[6] paviceyya[7] cintayitvā
mahājana-saṃgahataṃ[8] samekkhamāno,
'Ayam idam arahatîti'[9] tattha tattha[10]
purisa-visesa[11]-karo pure ahosi.
Sa hi[12] ca pana[13] ṭhito anonamanto
phusati karehi ubhohi jannukāni,
Mahiruha[14]-parimaṇḍalo ahosi
sucarita-kamma-vipāka-sesakena.
Bahu-vividha-nimitta-lakkhaṇaññū[15]
abhinipuṇā[16] manujā vyākariṃsu:
'Bahu-vividha-gihīnaṃ[17] ārahāni[18]
paṭilabhati daharo[19] susu[20] kumāro,

---

[1] S[d] rajata. [2] B[m] pahuta. [3] K vittûpakaraṇo.
[4] K paripuṇṇa- [5] S[c] *omits.*
[6] S[c] B[mr] K Sum-B[r] tuliya; Sum-SS tuleyya.
[7] S[d] paciceyya; S[t] pañciceyya: B[m] Sum-B[r] paṭiviciya; B[r] paṭivicaya; K pavicaya; Sum-SS paviciyya.
[8] *So* SS *and* Sum-S[d]; B[m] saṃgahakaṃ; B[r] K saṃgāhakaṃ; Sum-S[c] saṃgataṃ; Sum-B[r] saṃgāhataṃ.
[9] B[mr] arahati. [10] S[dt] *omit.* [11] K visesaṃ.
[12] *So* SS; B[mr] mahiṃ; K samā.
[13] B[m] *omits.* [14] B[mr] mahirūha.
[15] S[dt] lakkhaṇaṃñā. [16] S[d] -nipuna; S[t] nipuṇā.
[17] *So* B[r]; SS Sum-SS gihītad; B[m] gihinaṃ; K gihina.
[18] *So* SS Sum; B[mr] K arahāni.
[19] S[d] dahāro; S[t] daro. [20] K susū.

Idha[1] mahi-patissa kāma-bhogā[2]
gihī patirūpakā[3] bahū[4] bhavanti,[5]
Yadi [6]ca jahati[6] sabbaṃ[7] kāma-bhogaṃ,[8]
labhati anuttaraṃ[9] uttamaṃ[10] dhanaggan ti.'

4. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno bahuno[11] janassa attha-kāmo ahosi hita-kāmo phāsu-kāmo yogakkhema-kāmo — "kinti me saddhāya vaḍḍheyyuṃ, sīlena vaḍḍheyyum, sutena vaḍḍheyyuṃ,[12] cāgena vaḍḍheyyuṃ, dhammena vaḍḍheyyuṃ, paññāya vaḍḍheyyuṃ, dhana-dhaññena vaḍḍheyyuṃ, khetta-vatthunā[13] vaḍḍheyyuṃ, dipada[14]-catuppadehi[15] vaḍḍheyyuṃ, putta-dārehi vaḍḍheyyuṃ, dāsakammakara-porisehi vaḍḍheyyuṃ, ñātīhi vaḍḍheyyuṃ, mittehi vaḍḍheyyuṃ, bandhavehi vaḍḍheyyun ti,"—so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni tīṇi MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, sīha-pubbaddha[16]-kāyo ca hoti citantaraṃso[17] ca samavatta[18]-kkhando ca.[19]

5. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati?

---

[1] K *adds* ca. [2] B^mr bhogī; S^d *adds* gihi-patirūpa-bhogā.
[3] *So* B^mr K; S^cd patirūpakarā; S^t patirūpakaṃrā.
[4] SS bahu. [5] S^t bhagavanti.
[6-6] S^d jagati; S^t jagaditi; K pajahati. [7] B^mr K sabba-.
[8] S^dt bhogā. [9] S^c anuttara; S^dt anuttamaṃ.
[10] S^d B^mr uttama.
[11] S^c bahujano, *corrected to* bahuno; S^dt bahujano; B^mr K bahu-.
[12] K *adds* buddhiyā vaḍḍheyyuṃ, *but not below*.
[13] S^c *inserts* pi.
[14] S^t dipāda; B^mr K dvipada-, *and below*.
[15] S^t catuppādehi; K catupadehi.
[16] B^mr pubbaḍḍha- (*not in* **1.** § 2), *and below*.
[17] S^t cittantaro; K pittantaraṃso, *and below*.
[18] B^mr samavaṭṭa (*as in* **1.** § 2), *and below*. [19] S^t *omits*.

Aparihāna-dhammo hoti, na parihāyati dhana-dhaññena khetta-vatthunā dipada-catuppadehi[1] putta-dārehi dāsa-kammakara-porisehi ñāti[2]-mittehi bandhavehi, na parihāyati sabba-sampattiyā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Aparihāna-dhammo hoti, na parihāyati saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya, na parihāyati sabba-sampattiyā.[3] Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

6. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Saddhāya sīlena sutena buddhiyā cāgena dhammena bahūhi sādhūhi,[4]
Dhanena dhaññena ca khetta-vatthunā puttehi dārehi catuppadehi ca,
Ñātīhi[5] mittehi ca bandhavehi[6] balena vaṇṇena[7] sukhena cûbhayaṃ,[8]
'Kathaṃ na hāyeyyuṃ[9] pare ti'[10] icchati attha-ssamidhī[11] ca panābhikaṅkhati.
Sasīha[12]-pubbaddha-susaṇṭhito ahu samavatta-kkhandho ca cit-antaraṃso,[13]
Pubbe suciṇṇena katena kammunā ahāniyā[14] pubba-nimittamassataṃ.[15]
Gihī[16] pi dhaññena dhanena vaḍḍhati puttehi dārehi catuppadehi ca,
Akiñcano pabbajito p'[17] anuttaraṃ pappoti bodhiṃ[18] asahāna[19]-dhammatan ti.

---

1 Bm catūpadehi. 2 Bm ñātihi; Br ñātīhi; K ñatīhi.
3 Sd sampatti; St sampattīhi. 4 Br K sādhuhi.
5 Bm ñātihi. 6 Sd dhandhe; Bmr *add* ca.
7 St *adds* ca. 8 Sdt cubhayaṃ.
9 Sd bhāseyyuṃ; St haseyyuṃ; K hāyeyyun ti.
10 K parehi.
11 *So* SS; Bmr idaṃ samiddhañ; K addhaṃ samiddhañ.
12 Bmr sīha. 13 Sd vitaṃtarasaṃvā; St citantaraṃsavā.
14 Sd āniyā; Bmr K ahāniyaṃ. 15 St °assitaṃ.
16 Sd Bmr gihi. 17 Bmr K *omit*. 18 Bmr K sambodhiṃ.
19 *So* Scd Sum-SS; St asahā; Bmr K ahāna; Sum-Br aparihāna.

7. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe-manussa-bhūto samāno, sattānaṃ aviheṭhaka[1]-jātiko ahosi pāṇinā[2] vā[3] leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisalakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, rasaggas-aggī hoti, uddhaggassa rasa-haraṇiyo gīvāya[4] jātā honti samabhivāhiniyo.[5]

8. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Appâbādho hoti appâtaṅko sama-vepākiniyā gahaṇiyā[6] samannāgato nâtisītāya nâccuṇhāya. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Appâbādho hoti appâtaṅko sama-vepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nâtisītāya nâccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhāna-kkhamāya. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

9. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Na pāṇinā na[7] ca pana daṇḍa-leḍḍunā[8] satthena vā maraṇa[9]-vadhena vā puna,[10]
Ubbādhanāya paritajjanāya vā na heṭhayī[11] jantum[12] aheṭhako[13] ahu.
Ten' eva so sugatim upecca[14] modati sukha-pphalaṃ kariya[15]-sukhāni vindati,

---

[1] K avihesaka. [2] S[cd] pāninā; S[t] pāṇiṇā.
[3] S[d] *omits.* [4] K gīvāyaṃ.
[5] *So* SS; B[m] sammābhivāhiniyo; B[r] samābhi°; K samavāharasaharaṇiyo; Sum-SS *point to* samabhivāhaniyo; Sum-B[r] samâbhivāhaniyo. [6] S[d] gahāniya; S[t] gahapatiyā.
[7] S[d] *omits.* [8] B[mr] *read* na pāṇi-daṇḍehi panâtha leḍḍunā.
[9] B[m] māraṇa.
[10] B[mr] *insert* || *after* vā; K *reads* puna *at the end of the line.*
[11] *So* S[c] B[m]; S[d] B[r] heṭṭhayi; S[t] heṭṭhayī; K viheṭhayī.
[12] B[mr] K janatam. [13] B[mr] aheṭṭhako.
[14] B[m] K sugatisu pacca; B[r] sugatīsu pecca.
[15] S[t] kariyaṃ; K kiriya.

Sampajjasā[1] rasa-haraṇī[2] susaṇṭhitā idh' āgato labhati rasaggas-aggitaṃ.
Ten' āhu naṃ abhinipuṇā vicakkhaṇā: 'Ayan naro sukha-bahulo bhavissati,
Gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna[3] taṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati tadattha[4]-jotakan ti.'

10. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe . . . pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno na [5]visaṭam na ca[5] visācitaṃ[6] na pana viceyya[7]-pekkhitā[8] uju[9] tathā pasaṭam[10] udu-mano[11] piya-cakkhunā bahujanaṃ udikkhitā ahosi, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, abhinīla[12]-netto ca hoti go-pakhumo[13] ca.

11. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Piya-dassano hoti bahuno[14] janassa, piyo hoti manāpo brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ negama-jānapadānaṃ

---

[1] B^m sāmañcassa; B^t sāmañcasā; K pānuñjasā (*text*); *the note reads* syāmapoṭṭhake "sanojasātipi pāṭho; sīhaḷapoṭṭhake pana "sampajjasāti pāṭho dissati.

[2] S^c B^m -haraṇi; S^d harati; B^r māraṇi.

[3] K pana. [4] S^d -atthe. [5-5] S^t *omits.*

[6] *So* S^c; S^d visāvitaṃ; S^t visācitaṃ *corrected to* visādvaṃ citaṃ (*writing very obscure*); B^mr visāci; K visāvi; Sum-SS visācikhitaṃ; Sum-B^r visākhi.

[7] B^r K vidheyya. [8] S^c pekkhiṇā.

[9] *So* S^t B^r K Sum; S^cd B^m ujuṃ (*see* § 12).

[10] *So* S^c B^mr K; S^dt pasavam.

[11] B^mr K ujumano; K *adds* hutvā ujupekkhitā ahosi; Sum udu-mano ti ujju (*or* uju)-mano hutvā ujjum pekkhitā ahosi.

[12] S^t nīla; B^r *as in* 1. § 2.

[13] S^cd pamukho *corrected to* pakhumo; S^t pamuko *corrected to* pamukho. [14] St bahujano.

gaṇaka-mahāmattānaṃ anīkaṭṭha[1]-dovārikānaṃ amaccānaṃ pārisajjānaṃ rājūnaṃ bhogiyānaṃ[2] kumārānaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Piya-dassano hoti bahuno janassa, piyo hoti manāpo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ devānaṃ manussānaṃ asurānaṃ nāgānaṃ gandhabbānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

12. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Na ca visaṭaṃ na ca visācitaṃ[3]
    na ca pana[4] viceyya-pekkhitā
Uju tathā pasaṭam udu-mano
    piya-cakkhunā bahujanaṃ udikkhitā.
Sugatisu[5] so[6] phala-vipākaṃ
    anubhavati tattha modati,
Idha ca pana[7] bhavati go-pakhumo[8]
    abhinīlanetta-nayano sudassano.
Abhiyogino ca nipuṇā
    bahū pana[9] nimitta-kovidā
Sukhuma[10]-nayana-kusalā manujā[11]
    'piya-dassano' ti[12] abhiniddisanti[13] nam.
Piya-dassano gihī[14] pi[15] santo[16]
    bhavati bahunnaṃ[17] piyāyito,[18]

---

1 Sd anik-; Bmr aṇikaṭṭhānaṃ; K anikaṭṭhāṇaṃ (*and so in* §§ 14, 17, 20, 23, 29).
2 K bhogikānaṃ (*and so in* §§ 14, 17, 20, 23, 29).
3 Sd visācisācitaṃ; Bmr visāci; K visāvi.
4 SS *omit* pana.
5 *So* Sct Bmr.
6 SS yo.
7 K *omits*.
8 Sc pamukho; Sdt pamukho *corrected to* pamukhumo.
9 So Bmr; Sc K bahupada; Sd bahujana; St -jaṇa.
10 *So* Sc Bmr; Sd pamukha; St pakuma; K gopakhuma.
11 Sc manajā.
12 SS ca.
13 K abhinandasanti.
14 Sd *omits;* Bm gīhi.
15 Sdt K *omit*.
16 Bm K *add* ca.
17 Bmr K bahujana-.
18 St piyāpitā; K piyāyago.

Yadi [1]ca na[1] bhavati gihī Samaṇo[2] hoti
piyo bahunnaṃ[3] soka-nāsano ti.'

13. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe . . . pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno bahujana-pubbaṅgamo ahosi kusalesu dhammesu bahujana[4]-pāmokkho kāya-sucarite[5] vacī-sucarite[5] mano-sucarite[5] dāna-saṃvibhāge sīla-samādāne uposathûpavāse metteyyatāya[6] petteyyatāya sāmaññatāya brahmaññatāya kule-jeṭṭhâpacāyitāya aññatar-aññataresu[7] adhikusalesu dhammesu, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cute itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, uṇhīsa-siso hoti.

14. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā 'ssa jano anvāyiko hoti, brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā 'ssa jano anvāyiko hoti bhikkhū[8] bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

15. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Pubbaṅgamo sucaritesu[9] ahu
dhammesu dhammacariyâbhirato,
Anvāyiko bahujanassa ahu,
saggesu vedayittha[10] puñña-phalaṃ.

1-1 K pana. 2 S[c] samano; S[d] samāno; S[t] samāṇo.
3 B[mr] K bahūnaṃ. 4 B[mr] bahujanānaṃ.
5 K sucaritena.
6 S[t] matteyyatāya. *The assonance with the following word has obviously affected the spelling.*
7 B[m] K *add* ca. 8 SS bhikkhu- (*and in* §§ 17, 20, 23).
9 *So* B[mr] K; SS sucarite.
10 S[c] nivedayittha; S[dt] nivedayatha; K vedayitha. *Cp.* p. 174[11].

Veditvā[1] so[2] sucaritassa phalaṃ
uṇhīsa-sīsattaṃ [3]idh' ajjhagamā,[3]
Vyākaṃsu vyañjana-nimitta-dharā,
'Pubbaṅgamo bahunnaṃ[4] hessatâyaṃ.
Paṭibhogiyāni[5] manujesu idha
pubbe va[6] tassa abhiharanti tadā.
Yadi khattiyo bhavati bhūmi-pati[7]
paṭihārakaṃ[8] bahujane labhati.
Atha ce pi[9] pabbajati so manujo[10]
dhammesu hoti paguṇo visavī.
Tassânusāsanī[11] guṇâbhirato
anvāyiko bahujano bhavatîti.'

16. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe . . . pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno musā-vādaṃ[12] pahāya musā-vāda paṭivirato ahosi sacca-vādī sacca-sandho[13] theto paccayiko[14] avisaṃvādako lokassa, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, ekeka-lomo ca hoti uṇṇā ca[15] bhamuk-antare jātā hoti odātā mudutūla-sannibhā.

17. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace āgāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā 'ssa jano upavattati brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-

---

1 Bmr K vedayitvā. 2 Br *adds* ca.
3 3 Sd idajjhagāmā; St idhajjhāgāmā; Bm īdh°.
4 *So* SS Sum; Bm K bahujanaṃ; Br bahujanassa.
5 *So* Sc Bmr K Sum; Sdt paṭibhoginiyā.
6 K pi. 7 *So* Bmr K; SS bhūmiyaṃ.
8 *So* SS K Sum; Bmr paṭihāraka.
9 *So* Sdt Bmr; Sc ve; K ceva. 10 Sdt manujesu.
11 *So* Sc; Bmr °sāsani; K °sāsana. *As a specimen of the corruptions of the Sinhalese manuscripts the following are not without interest:* Sd viyavissosātiguṇāhirato; St vīsativītassāsāsatigutābhirato.
12 *Cp.* D. i., 1. 9. 13 K sando.
14 K paccāyiko. 15 *So* Bmr K; SS *omit.*

jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā 'ssa jano upavattati bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

18. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

'Saccappaṭiñño purimāsu jātisu
adve̤jjha[1]-vāco[2] alikaṃ vivajjayi,
Na so visaṃvādayitā pi[3] kassaci
bhūtena tacchena tathena tosayi.[4]
Setā susukkā mudu[5]-tūla[6]-sannibhā
uṇṇā sujātā[7] bhamuk-antare ahu,
Na loma-kūpesu duve ajāyisuṃ,
ekeka-lomûpacit-aṅgavā[8] ahu.
Taṃ lakkhaṇaññū bahavo samāgatā
vyākaṃsu uppāda-nimitta-kovidā:
'Uṇṇā ca lomā ca yathā susaṇṭhitā
upavattati edisakaṃ bahujjano.
Gihim[9] pi santaṃ[10] upavattati jano
bahu puratthā[11] pakatena kammunā,
Akiñcanaṃ pabbajitaṃ anuttaraṃ
Buddham pi santaṃ upavattati jano ti.'

19. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ . . . pe . . . pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno [12]pisuṇā-vācam pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato ahosi, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesam bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na-y-imesaṃ akkhātā amūsam bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā[12] sandhātā

[1] S[t] avaññajha. [2] S[d] vācā.
[3] *So* B[mr] K; S[c] ci; S[dt] si. [4] B[mr] K bhāsayi.
[5] K sumudu. [6] S[c] thūla; S[t] B[mr] tula.
[7] *So* B[mr] K; SS unnassajātā.
[8] S[d] °citaṃhavā; S[t] °citaṃbhagavā; Sum-B[r] °citaṅgataṃ.
[9] SS B[mr] K gihi *and* gihī. [10] S[d] pasannaṃ; S[t] pasantaṃ.
[11] S[dt] paratthā; B[r] purattā. [12-12] S[c] *omits*.

sahitānaṃ vā anuppādātā[1] samaggârāmo samagga-rato samagga-nandī samagga-karaṇiṃ[2] vācam bhāsitā ahosi, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, cattārīsa-danto[3] hoti avivara[4]-danto ca.

20. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Abhejja-pariso[5] hoti[6] abhejjā 'ssa[7] honti[8] brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Abhejja-pariso hoti abhejjā 'ssa honti bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

21. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Vebhūtiyaṃ[9] sahita[10]-bheda-kāriṃ[11]
bheda-ppavaddhana-vivāda-kāriṃ
Kalaha-pavaddhana-akicca-kāriṃ
sahitānaṃ bheda-jananiṃ[12] n'abhaṇī.[13]
Avivāda-vaddhana[14]-kāriṃ ciraṃ[15]
bhinnânusandhi[16]-jananiṃ abhaṇi,

---

[1] Bmr K anuppadātā. [2] K karaṇī.
[3] Bmr K *add* ca. [4] Bmr K aviraḷa, *and in* § 21.
[5] St *omits*; Bm abhajja, *and below*. [6] St *omits*.
[7] Bm abhajjassa; K abhejjassa, *and below*.
[8] Bmr K *add* parisā, *and below*. [9] K savebhutiyaṃ.
[10] Bm saṃhita.
[11] *The manuscripts show great confusion.* Scd kariṃ (*twice*) *and* kāriṃ (*third time*); St karī *and* kāriṃ; Bm kāri; Br kārī; K kāriṃ. *In verse* 3 Sc karaṃ; Sd K kariṃ; St karī; Bm kariṃ; Br kāri. [12] St nanī; Br jananaṃ.
[13] Sc abhanī; St abhaṇī; Bm bhaṇati. [14] Sd abhivādana.
[15] Bm sugīraṃ; Br K sugiraṃ.
[16] Bmr bhinnānaṃ (K -nāna) sandhi.

Kalahaṃ[1] janassa panudi[2] samaṅgī[3]
sahitehi[4] nandati modati[5] ca.
Sugatīsu[6] so phala-vipākaṃ
anubhavati tattha modati,
Dantā idha honti avivarā sahitā
caturo dasa[7] 'ssa mukhajā susaṇṭhitā.
Yadi khattiyo bhavati bhūmi-pati,
aviheṭhiyā[8] 'ssa parisā bhavanti,[9]
Samaṇo ca hoti virajo vimalo,[10]
parisā 'ssa hoti anugatā[11] acalā ti.'

22. 'Yam pi bhikkhave . . . pe . . . pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno[12] pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato ahosi, yā sā vācā nelā[13] kaṇṇa-sukhā pemanīyā[14] hadayaṃ-gamā porī bahujana-kantā bahujana-manāpa, tathā-rūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā ahosi, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve Mahā-Purisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, pahūta-jivho ca hoti brahma-ssaro ca karavīka[15]-bhāṇī.

23. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhā-vasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Ādeyya-vāco hoti, ādiyanti 'ssa[16] vacanaṃ brāhmaṇa-gaha-patikā negama-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati?

---

1 Sc kalaṃ; St kala, *corrected to* kalaha.
2 Sc panadī.
3 Sd yamādi; St samādhi.
4 Br sattehi.
5 Bmr K pamodati.
6 *So* Sd Bm; Sct Br K sugatisu.
7 Sdt dāṭhā. Sum caturo dasāti cattāro dasa cattārīsaṃ.
8 SS aviheṭhiya; Bm avibhediyā; Br avibhediya; K avi-bhedaya.
9 Bm K bhavati.
10 Bmr vitamalo.
11 *So* Bmr K; SS anuggatā.
12 *Cp.* D. 1. 1, 9.
13 *So* SS Bmr K.
14 Bmr pemaniyā.
15 Bmr K karavika.
16 K adiyantassa, *and below*.

Ādeyya-vāco hoti, ādiyanti 'ssa vacanaṃ bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikayo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labbati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

24. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Akkosa-bhaṇḍana-vihesa-kāriṃ[1]
ubbāyikaṃ[2] bahujana-pamaddanaṃ,[3]
Abāḷhaṃ[4] giraṃ[5] so na[6] 'bhaṇi pharusaṃ,
madhuraṃ bhaṇi susaṃhitaṃ sakhilaṃ.
Manaso piyā hadayaṃ-gāminiyo
vācā. So[7] erayati kaṇṇa-sukhā,[8]
Vācā suciṇṇa[9]-phalam ānubhavi,[10]
saggesu vedayatha[11] puñña-phalaṃ.
Veditvā[12] so sucaritassa phalaṃ[13]
brahma-ssarattam idha-m-ajjhagamā,[14]
Jivhā 'ssa hoti vipulā thūlā,[15]
ādeyya-vākya-vacano[16] bhavati.
Gihino[17] pi ijjhati yathā bhaṇato,
atha ce pi[18] pabbajati so manujo,

---

1 Scd karim; St kari.

2 Bmt ubbādhikaṃ; K ubbādhakaraṃ.

3 SS pamadaṃ *and* pamādaṃ; Bm K pamaddanaṃ; Br maddanaṃ; Sum-Scd pamadaṃ; Sum-Br bahujanānaṃ pamaddaniṃ.

4 Bm K abāḷha-.

5 Bm gīraṃ.

6 Br *omits.*

7 SS *omit. The Sinhalese text which follows seems again hopelessly corrupt.*

8 Sum kanna-sukhan ti pi pāṭho.

9 *So* Bmr K; SS vahaṃsucinnassa.

10 *So* Bmr K; SS anubhavaṃ *and* anubhāvaṃ.

11 *So* Sc; Sd vedatta; St vedatthaṃ; Bmr vedayittha; K vedayitha; Sum vedayathâti vedayittha.

12 Bm vedayitvā; K viditvā.

13 Sd *omits.*

14 Bm idhajjhāgamā; Br K idhajjhagamā.

15 Bmr K puthulā.

16 St *adds* va.

17 *So* Br K; SS Bm gihīno.

18 Bmr K *omit.*

Ādiyanti 'ssā[1] vacanaṃ janatā[2]
bahuno[3] bahuṃ[4] bhaṇitaṃ[5] bhaṇato ti.

25. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno[6] samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato ahosi, kāla-vādī bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhamma-vādī vinaya-vādī nidhāna-vatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā ahosi[7] kālena sâpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ attha-saṃhitaṃ, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ Mahā-Purisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, sīha-hanu hoti.

26. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Appadhaṃsiko[8] hoti kenaci manussa-bhūtena paccattatthikena paccāmittena. Rāja samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Appadhaṃsiko hoti abbhantarehi vā bāhirehi vā paccatthikehi paccāmittehi rāgena vā dosena vā mohena vā Samaṇena vā Brāhmaṇena vā Devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

27. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Na samphappalāpaṃ na muddhataṃ[9]
avikiṇṇa[10]-vacana-vyappatho[11] va[12] ahosi,
Ahitam[13] pi[14] ca apanudi[15] hitam pi[14] ca
bahujana-sukhañ ca abhaṇi.

---

[1] K ādiyantassa. [2] K janakā. [3] S[dt] bahunnaṃ.
[4] S[dt] bahu. [5] S[t] bhaṇītaṃ; B[mr] K subhaṇitaṃ.
[6] *Cp.* D. i. 1. 9. [7] B[mr] K *omit.*
[8] *So* SS K Sum-S[cd]; B[mr] apadhaṃsiyo, *but* appadhaṃsiyo *below;* Sum-B[r] appadhaṃsiyo.
[9] B[mr] buddhatanti; K vuccaddhatanti.
[10] *So* B[mr] Sum; SS navikiṇṇa.
[11] S[c] vyāpp°; B[mr] byappatho; K byapatho.
[12] B[mr] *omit;* K ca. [13] S[t] asim.
[14] B[mr] K api. [15] S[c] anunadi; B[mr] appanudi.

Taṃ katvāna[1] ito cuto dibbaṃ[2] uppajji,[3]
sukata-phala-vipākam anubhosi,[4]
Caviya punar idh' āgato samāno
dvidu[5]-gama[6]-varatara-hanuttam alattha.[7]
Rājā hoti suduppadhaṃsiyo manuj-indo
manujānâdhipati[8] mahânubhāvo,
Tidiva-pura-vara-samo[9] bhavati
sura-varataro-r-iva indo.
Gandhabbâsura-sakka[10]-rakkhasehi
surehi na hi bhavati suppadhaṃsiyo.[11]
Tathatto[12] yadi bhavati gihī[13] tathā-vidho
idha disā [14]ca paṭidisā ca vidisā câti.'

28. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno micchājīvam[15] pahāya sammā-ājīvena[16] jīvikaṃ[17] kappesi[18] tulā kūṭa-kaṃsakūṭa-mānakūṭa-ukkoṭana-vañcana-nikati-sāci[19]-yogā[20] chedana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosa[21]-ālopa-sâhasâkārā paṭivirato ahosi, so tassa kam-

---

[1] Bmr katvā. [2] Bmr K divam.
[3] Sdt uppajja; Bmr K upapajji. [4] K anobhosi.
[5] Sdt dutthe. [6] Bmr K dviduggama.
[7] Sdt atthe; Br alattaṃ.
[8] Bmr K Sum-Br manujâdhipati; Sum-Scd manujanâdhipatîti manujānam adhipati.
[9] *So* Sc K; Sd tidipuravarasakho; St tidivipurasakho; Bmr tidivasura°.
[10] *So* K; SS satta; Bmr sakkha.
[11] *So* Bmr K; Sc sukhappadhamsiyo; Sd sukhaṃsaye; St sudhaṃsayo.
[12] *So* Sdt Bm K Sum; Sc tathattā; Br tatattho.
[13] Sd gihi; Bmr K *omit.*
[14] *So* Bmr K. *Once more the text seems corrupt.* SS *read* va (ca) tapeti vidisā va disā (St *omits* va disā).
[15] Sd micchā-ājīvakaṃ; St K micchā-ājīvam.
[16] St ājīvikaṃ, *omitting following* jīvikaṃ.
[17] Bmr jivitaṃ. [18] *Cp.* D. i. 1. 10.
[19] Bmr K sāvi. [20] Bmr yoga. [21] SS viparāmāsa.

massa katattā upacitattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, sama-danto ca hoti susukka-dāṭho ca.

29. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Çakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, seyyathīdaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamaṃ. Paro sahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīr-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ[1] akhilam[2] animittam akaṇṭakam[3] iddhaṃ phītaṃ khemaṃ sivaṃ[4] nirabbudaṃ[5] adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijiya ajjhāvasati. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Suci-parivāro hoti, suci 'ssa[6] honti parivārā[7] brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati.

30. 'Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajāti, arahaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Suci-parivāro hoti, suci 'ssa honti parivārā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

31. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Micchājīvañ ca avassaji[8] samena
vuttiṃ[9] sucinā so 'janayittha dhammikena,[10]

---

[1] S^c *inserts* adaṇḍena, *omitting it below.*
[2] S^d acalam; S^t amalam.
[3] S^d akaṇṭhakaṃ; B^mr akaṇḍakaṃ. [4] S^d sivaṃ.
[5] S^t nirābbudaṃ; B^mr nirabbūdaṃ.
[6] S^t sucāssa, *and below.*
[7] S^dt *omit, and below.*
[8] S^dt avassajī. [9] SS vutti.
[10] S^dt dhammiko na.

Ahitam pi[1] ca apanudi hitam[2] pi[1] ca
bahujana-sukhañ ca ācari.[3]
Sagge vedayati naro sukha-pphalāni[4]
kāritvā nipuṇehi[5] viduhi[6] samabhi-[7]
Vaṇṇitāni tidiva-pura-vara-samo
abhiramati rati-khiḍḍā[8]-samaṅgī.[9]
Laddhā[10] mānusakaṃ[11] bhavaṃ[12] tato caviya[13]
na[14] sukata-phala-vipāka[15]-sesakena,
Paṭilabhati lapanajaṃ samam api
[16]suvisuddhaṃ suvisukkaṃ.[16]
Taṃ veyyañjanikā samāgatā bahavo
vyākaṃsu nipuṇa-sammatā manuj-indā:[17]
'Suci-jana-parivāra-gaṇo[18] bhavati
dijā[19]-sama-sukka-suci-sobhana[20]-danto.
Rañño hoti bahujano suci-parivāro
mahati[21]-mahiṃ anusāsato.[22]

1-1 B^mr K api.

2 S^c apanuditahitaṃ; S^d apanudīhītaṃ; S^t apanuduhitaṃ.

3 B^mr K acari.

4 *So* S^c; S^d ppamāṇaṃ; S^t pamā; B^m sukhaphalāni; K suphalāni. 5 S^dt nipunohi; B^m K nipuṇebhi.

6 B^m K vidūbhi; B^r vidūhi. 7 B^mr K sabbhi.

8 S^cd khiḍḍa. 9 S^dt K samaṅgi.

10 K aladdhā; B^mr K *add* na.

11 S^d mānusaka; S^t manusakaṃ; B^mr mānuss°; K manuss°.

12 S^c bhāvaṃ.

13 *So* K; S^c caviyā; S^dt viya; B^mr cavitvā.

14 K puna. 15 B^mr vipākaṃ.

16-16 *So* S^c; S^dt suvisuddha°; B^mr sucisusukkaṃ; K sucimasuci ca sucisuddhasusukkaṃ.

17 S^t manundā; B^mr K manujā.

18 *So* B^mr K; S^cd parivārano; S^t parivārano.

19 S^dt yaja. 20 B^mr K sobhaṇa.

21 B^mr K mahatiṃ.

22 *So* S^c K; S^dt anusāsatā; B^mr anusāsako; K *adds* ca.

Pasayha na ca janapada-tudanaṃ[1]
hitam pi[2] ca bahujana-sukhaṃ[3] caranti.
Atha ce[4] pabbajati bhavati[5] vipāpo[6] samaṇo
samita-rajo[7] vivatta-cchaddo,
Vigata-daratha-kilamatho
imam pi ca param pi ca passati lokaṃ.
Tass' ovāda-karā bahu-gihī ca pabbajitā ca
asuciṃ vigarahitaṃ[8] dhunanti[9] pāpaṃ.
Sa hi suci[10]-parivuto bhavati,
mala[11]-khila-kali-kilese[12] panudetîti.'[13]

Lakkhaṇa-Suttantaṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ.[14]

---

[1] *So* B[mr] Sum-B[r]; S[c] janapadatunā; S[d] napadatudanā; S[t] Sum-S[cd] jaṇapadatudanā.

[2] B[mr] K api. [3] B[m] *add* ca.

[4] B[t] kho ca. S[dt] *add* pi. [5] B[t] *omits*.

[6] *So* B[m] K Sum; S[c] ca; S[d] ca pāpo samāno; S[t] ca pāpo samano.

[7] *So* B[mr] K; S[c] saṭarajo; S[d] samīkajarājo; S[t] samita-rājo.

[8] *So* SS; B[mr] asucigarahitaṃ; K asuci vigarahita.

[9] S[d] dhutanti; K puna.

[10] *So* S[c] B[m]; S[d] saṃsahisuci; S[t] saṃhisuci; K (*for* pāpam sa hi suci) nipāpassa hi sucībhi. [11] S[d] ma; S[t] ca.

[12] *So* SS; B[mr] K; S[c] kilesa; S[dt] kalasa.

[13] *So* B[m]; SS Sum-S[cd] nudehîti; K panudebhiti. K *inserts* Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

[14] *So* SS; B[mr] Lakkhana-Suttantaṃ Sattamaṃ; K Lakkhaṇa-Vibhāgi nāma Suttantaṃ Sattamaṃ Samattaṃ.

[xxxi. Siṅgālovāda[1]-Suttanta.]

EVAṂ me sutaṃ.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷu-vane Kalandaka-nivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Siṅgālako[2] gahapati-putto kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya, Rājagahā nikkhamitva, alla-vattho alla-keso pañjaliko puthudDisā[3] namassati puratthimaṃ Disaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ Disaṃ pacchimaṃ Disaṃ uttaraṃ Disaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ Disaṃ uparimaṃ Disaṃ.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Addasā kho Bhagavā Siṅgālakaṃ gahapati-puttaṃ kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā alla-vatthaṃ alla-kesaṃ pañjalikaṃ puthuddisā[4] namassantaṃ puratthimaṃ disaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pacchimaṃ disaṃ uttaraṃ disaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ disaṃ uparimaṃ disaṃ. Disvā[5] Siṅgālakaṃ gahapatiputtaṃ etad avoca:

'Kin nu[6] tvaṃ gahapati-putta kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā alla-vattho alla-keso pañjaliko puthud-

---

1 *So* S^{d} *ad fin.*; S^{ct} Sigālovāda; B^{mr} Siṅgāla; K Siṅgālaka.

2 S^{t} B^{m} K Siṅgālako; S^{cd} Sigālako, *but* S^{d} *below* Siṅgālako; B^{r} Siṅgālo (*but* Siṅgālakaṃ *in* § 2); Gr (Grimblot, *Sept Suttas Pālis*, 1876) Sīgālako *and* Sīgālo; Sum-S^{cd} Sig° *and* Siṅg°; Sum-B^{r} Siṅg.

3 *So* S^{ct} K; S^{d} puthudissā; B^{mr} puthudisā.

4 K puthudisā. 5 K disvāna. 6 B^{mr} *add* kho.

disā namassasi puratthimaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . uparimaṃ disan ti?'

'Pitā maṃ[1] bhante kālaṃ karonto avaca—"Disā tāta namasseyyāsîti." So kho ahaṃ bhante pitu vacanaṃ sakkaronto garu-karonto[2] mānento pūjento kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā alla-vattho alla-keso pañjaliko puthuddisā namassāmi puratthimaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . uparimaṃ disan ti.'

'Na kho gahapati-putta Ariyassa vinaye evaṃ chaddisā[3] namassitabbā ti.'

'Yathā kathaṃ pana bhante Ariyassa vinaye chaddisā namassitabbā? Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā Ariyassa vinaye chaddisā namassitabbā ti.'

'Tena hi gahapati-putta suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmîti.'

'Evam bhante ti' kho Siṅgālako gahapati-putto Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

3. 'Yato kho gahapati-putta ariya-sāvakassa cattāro kamma-kilesā pahīnā honti, catūhi ca[4] ṭhānehi pāpa[5]-kammaṃ na karoti, cha ca bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhāni na sevati, so evaṃ cuddasa pāpakā 'pagato, chaddisā paṭicchādī,[6] ubho-loka-vijayāya paṭipanno hoti, tassa ayañ c'eva[7] loko āraddho hoti paro ca[8] loko. [9]Kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati.

'Katam' assa cattāro kamma-kilesā pahīnā honti? Pāṇâtipāto kho gahapati-putta kamma-kileso, adinnâdānaṃ kamma-kileso, kāmesu micchâcāro kamma-kileso, musāvādo kamma-kileso. Imassa cattāro kamma-kilesā pahīnā hontîti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

4. Idaṃ vatvā[10] Sugato, athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

---

[1] K mama. [2] B^mr garuṃ karonto. [3] B^mr cha disā.
[4] *So* S^ct Gr; S^d B^mr K *omit.*
[5] *So* S^c B^mr; S^dt Gr K pāpaṃ (S^d *omits* kammaṃ).
[6] K *adds* hoti. [7] *So* S^c B^mr K Gr; S^dt ca.
[8] S^d *omits.* [9] B^mr K so kāyassa; Gr kāyassa ca.
[10] B^mr K vatvāna, *and below.*

'Pāṇâtipāto[1] adinnâdānaṃ musā-vādo ca vuccati,
Para-dāra-gamanañ c'eva nappasaṃsanti[2] paṇḍitā ti.'

5. 'Katamehi catuhi ṭhānehi pāpa-kammaṃ na karoti? Chandâgatiṃ gacchanto pāpa-kammaṃ karoti, dosâgatiṃ gacchanto pāpa-kammaṃ karoti, mohâgatiṃ gacchanto pāpa-kammaṃ karoti, bhayâgatiṃ gacchanto pāpa-kammaṃ karoti. Yato kho gahapati-putta Ariya-sāvako n'eva chandâgatiṃ gacchati, na dosâgatiṃ gacchati, na mohâgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayâgatiṃ gacchati, imehi catūhi ṭhānehi pāpa-kammaṃ na karotîti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

6. Idaṃ vatvā[3] Sugato athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā.

'Chandā dosā bhayā mohā
yo dhammaṃ ativattati,
Nihīyati[4] tassa yaso[5]
kāla-pakkhe va candimā.
[6]Chandā dosā bhayā mohā
yo dhammaṃ nâtivattati,
Āpūrati tassa yaso
sukka[7]-pakkhe va candimā ti.'

7. 'Katamāni cha bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhāni na sevati? Surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-ṭṭhānânuyogo kho gahapati-putta bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Vikāla-visikhā-cariyânuyogo bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Samajjâbhicaraṇaṃ bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Jūta-ppamāda-ṭṭhānânuyogo bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Pāpa-mittânuyogo bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Ālassânuyogo bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ.

8. Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādīnavā surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-ṭṭhānânuyoge: sandiṭṭhikā dhanañjāni,[8] kalaha-ppavaḍḍhanī, rogānaṃ āyatanaṃ, akitti-sañjananī,[9]

---

[1] Bmr pāṇâtipātaṃ; *cp.* Gr.
[2] K na pasaṃsanti.
[3] Bmr K vatvāna.
[4] Bm nihiyyati.
[5] Bmr yaso tassa.
[6] St *omits the following verse.*
[7] *So* Scd K; Bmr juṇha-; Gr sukkha, *with* juṇha *in note.*
[8] *So* Scdt Gr; Bmr K Gr (*note*) Sum dhanajāni (*and so* Sc, § 11).
[9] St ākittisaṃjaṇi.

kopīna[1]-niddaṃsanī,[2] paññāya dubbalī-karaṇī [3]tv eva[3] chaṭṭhaṃ padaṃ bhavati. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādīnavā surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-ṭṭhānânuyogo.

9. Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādīnavā vikāla-visikhā-cariyânuyoge: attā pi 'ssa agutto arakkhitto hoti, putta-dāro pi 'ssa agutto arakkhito hoti, sāpateyyam pi 'ssa aguttaṃ arakkhitaṃ hoti, saṃkiyo ca hoti pāpakesu[4] ṭhānesu, abhūtaṃ[5] vacanañ[6] ca tasmiṃ rūhati, bahunnañ[7] ca dukkha-dhammānaṃ purakkhato[8] hoti. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādīnavā vikāla-visikhā-cariyânuyoge.

10. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādīnavā samajjâbhicaraṇe: "Kuvaṃ[9] naccaṃ, kuvaṃ gītaṃ, kuvaṃ vāditaṃ, kuvaṃ akkhānaṃ, kuvaṃ pānissaraṃ, kuvaṃ kumbhathūnan ti?" Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādīnavā samajjâbhicaraṇe.

11. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādīnavā jūta-ppamāda-ṭṭhānânuyoge: jayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, jino cittam[10] anusocati, sandiṭṭhikā dhanañjāni, sabhā-gatassa vacanaṃ na rūhati, mittámaccānaṃ paribhūto hoti, āvāha-vivāhakānaṃ apatthito hoti, akkha-dhutto purisa-puggalo nâlaṃ dārā[11]-bharaṇāyâti. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādīnavā jūta-ppamāda-ṭṭhānânuyoge.

12. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādīnavā pāpa-mittânuyoge: ye dhuttā, ye soṇḍā, ye pipāsā, ye nekatikā, ye vañcanikā, ye sāhasikā, tyâssa[12] mittā honti, te sahāyā.

---

[1] *So* Sum-B[r]; S[cd] Sum-S[d] Gr kopīnaṃ; S[t] Sum-S[c] kopinaṃ; B[mr] kopina; K kiri-kopīna.

[2] *So* SS Sum; B[mr] niddh°; Gr nidaṃsati (*note*, nidaṃsani).

[3-3] *So* S[c] B[mr] K Gr (*note*); S[dt] Gr ca.

[4] K tesu tesu.

[5] S[t] B[mr] K Gr abhūta.

[6] S[d] vacanam pi.

[7] *So* SS Gr; B[mr] K bahūnañ.

[8] K purakkhito.

[9] *So* S[dt] *throughout*; S[c] kvaṃ, *afterwards* kva; B[mr] K Sum kva; Gr kuvaṃ (*note*) kvavaṃ.

[10] B[mr] Sum vittaṃ; Gr cittaṃ (*note*) vittaṇ.

[11] *So* SS Gr; B[mr] K Gr (*note*) dāra.

[12] *So* S[ct] K; S[d] B[mr] Gr tyassa.

Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādīnavā pāpa-mittânuyoge.

13. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādīnavā ālassânuyoge: "Ati-sītan ti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-uṇhan ti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-sāyan ti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-pāto ti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-chāto[1] 'smîti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-dhāto[2] 'smîti" kammaṃ na karoti. Tassa evaṃ kiccâpadesa-bahulassa viharato anuppannā c'eva bhogā n'uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādīnavā ālassânuyoge ti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

14. Idaṃ vatvā Sugato athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

'Hoti pāna-sakhā nāma,
hoti sammiya-sammiyo,
Yo ca atthesu jātesu
sahāyo hoti, so sakhā.
Ussūra-seyyā para-dāra-sevanā
vera-ppasaṅgo ca anatthatā ca,
Pāpā ca mittā su-kadariyatā[3] ca,
ete cha[4] ṭhānā purisaṃ dhaṃsayanti.
Pāpa-mitto pāpa-sakho
pāpâcāra[5]-gocaro,
Asmā lokā paramhā ca
ubhayā dhaṃsate naro.
Akkh-itthiyo vāruṇī nacca-gītaṃ
divā-sappaṃ pāricariyā akālaṃ,[6]
Pāpā ca mittā su-kadariyatā ca,
ete[7] cha ṭhānā purisaṃ dhaṃsayanti.
Akkhehi dibbanti, suraṃ pivanti,
yant' itthiyo pāṇasamā paresaṃ,

---

[1] K aticchāto.
[2] *So* SS Bm Gr; Br atitāto; K atipipāsito.
[3] Bmr sukadariyatā.
[4] *So* K; SS Bmr ca.
[5] *So* Scd Gr; St pāpacāra; Bmr K Gr (*note*) pāpa-ācāra.
[6] Sc Bmr K akāle.
[7] Gr *adds* ca.

Nihīna-sevī na ca vuddha[1]-sevī,
nihīyati[2] kāla-pakkhe va cando.
Yo vāruṇī[3] adhano[4] akiñcano
pipāso pibam papâgato,[5]
Udakam iva iṇaṃ vigāhati,
akulaṃ[6] kāhati[7] khippam attano.
Na divā suppanā[8]-sīlena
ratti-n-uṭṭhāna[9]-dassinā
Niccaṃ mattena soṇḍena
sakkā āvasituṃ gharaṃ.
"Ati-sītaṃ ati-uṇhaṃ
ati-sāyam," idaṃ ahu,[10]
Iti vissaṭṭha-kammanto,[11]
atthā accenti māṇave.
Yo ca sītañ ca uṇhañ ca
tiṇā bhiyyo na maññati
Karaṃ purisa-kiccāni,
so sukhā na vihāyatîti.'

15. 'Cattāro 'me gahapat -putta amittā mitta-paṭirūpakā veditabbā. Aññadatthu-haro amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo: vacī-paramo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo: anuppiya[12]-bhāṇī amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo: apāya-sahāyo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

16. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi aññadatthu-haro

---

[1] *So* S[t] Gr; S[cd] buddha; B[mr] Gr (*note*) buddhi; K vuddhi.
[2] B[m] nihiyyate; B[r] nihīyate.
[3] *So* B[mr] K Gr; S[c] vārini; S[d] vāruniṃ; S[t] ruṇiṃ; Gr (*note*) vāruniṃ.
[4] B[mr] addhano.
[5] S[c] sisampapāgato; S[dt] pipampapāgato; B[m] divāsoppi-pamādagato; B[r] pisamappapāgato; K pipāsosi atthapāgato; Gr pibam papā gāto; (*note*) pīsamappapā.
[6] B[mr] Gr (*note*) ākulaṃ.
[7] S[d] kahati; B[mr] kāhiti.
[8] *So* SS; B[mr] K Gr (*note*) suppa; Gr soppana.
[9] S[c] rattiuṭṭhāna; B[mr] rattimuṭṭhāna.
[10] Gr āhu.
[11] *So* SS Gr; B[mr] K Gr (*note*) Sum kammante.
[12] B[mr] anupiya.

amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Aññadatthu-haro hoti: appena bahum icchati: bhayassa kiccaṃ[1] karoti: sevati attha-kāraṇā. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi aññadatthu-haro amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

17. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi vacī-paramo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Atītena paṭisantharati:[2] anāgatena paṭisantharati: niratthakena saṃgaṇhāti: paccuppannesu kiccesu vyasanaṃ dasseti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi vacī-paramo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

18. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi anuppiya-bhāṇī amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Pāpakam[3] pi 'ssa anujānāti: kalyānam pi 'ssa nânujānāti[4]: sammukhā 'ssa[5] vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati: parammukhā 'ssa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi anuppiya-bhāṇī amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

19. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi apāya-sahāyo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-ṭṭhānânuyoge sahāyo hoti: vikāla-visikhā-cariyânuyoge sahāyo hoti: samajjâbhicaraṇe sahāyo hoti: jūta-ppamāda-ṭṭhānânuyoge sahāyo hoti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi apāya-sahāyo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo ti.'[6]

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

20. Idaṃ vatvā Sugato, athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

'Annadatthu-haro mitto,
 yo ca mitto vacī-paro,
Anuppiyañ ca yo āha,
 apāyesu ca yo sakhā,
Ete amitte cattāro
 iti viññāya paṇḍito
Ārakā parivajjeyya
 maggaṃ paṭibhayaṃ yathā ti.'

---

[1] *So* S[c] B[mr] Gr; S[dt] K *add* na. [2] B[mr] paṭisandharati.
[3] K pāpakammaṃ.
[4] *So* S[c]; S[dt] B[r] K Gr anujānāti; B[m] na anuj°.
[5] B[m] K sammukhassa, *and below.* [6] S[cd] *omit* ti.

21. 'Cattāro 'me gahapati-putta mittā suhadā veditabbā. Upakāro mitto suhado veditabbo: samāna-sukha-dukkho mitto suhado veditabbo: atth-akkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo: anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo.

22. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi upakāro[1] mitto suhado veditabbo. Pamattaṃ rakkhati: pamattassa sāpateyyaṃ rakkhati: bhītassa saraṇaṃ[2] hoti: uppannesu kicca[3]-karaṇīyesu tad diguṇaṃ bhogaṃ anuppādeti.[4] Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi upakāro mitto suhado veditabbo.

23. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi samāna-sukha-dukkho mitto suhado veditabbo. Guyham assa ācikkhati: guyham assa parigūhati:[5] āpadāsu na vijahati: jīvitam pi 'ssa atthāya pariccattaṃ hoti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi samāna-sukha-dukkho mitto suhado veditabbo.

24. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi atth-akkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo. Pāpā nivāreti: kalyāṇe niveseti:[6] assutaṃ[7] sāveti: saggassa maggaṃ ācikkhati. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi atth-akkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo.

25. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo. Abhaven' assa na nandati: bhaven' assa nandati: avaṇṇaṃ bhaṇamānaṃ nivāreti: vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇamānaṃ pasaṃsati. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo ti.'[8]

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

26. Idaṃ vatvā Sugato, athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

---

[1] *So* S[c] B[mr] K Gr (*note*); S[dt] Gr upakārako.
[2] K paṭisaraṇaṃ.
[3] K kiccesu.
[4] *So* S[cd] Gr; S[t] B[mr] K anuppadeti.
[5] *So* SS Gr; B[mr] K Gr (*note*) pariguyhati.
[6] B[r] nivāseti, *but in* § 28 nivesenti.
[7] *So* SS Gr; B[mr] K Gr (*note*) asutaṃ.
[8] SS *omit* ti.

'Upakāro ca yo mitto,
 [1]yo ca mitto sukhe dukkhe,[1]
Atth-akkhāyī ca yo mitto,
 yo ca mittânukampako,
Ete pi[2] mitte cattāro
 iti viññāya paṇḍito
Sakkaccaṃ payirupāseyya,
 mātā puttaṃ va orasaṃ.
Paṇḍito sīla-sampanno
 jalaṃ aggîva[3] bhāsati.
Bhoge saṃharamānassa
 bhamarass' eva iriyato,[4]
Bhogā sannicayaṃ yanti,
 vammiko v' upacīyati.
Evaṃ bhoge samāhantvā,[5]
 alam-attho[6] kule gihi.[7]
Catudhā vibhaje bhoge,
 save[8] mittāni ganthati,[9]
Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya,
 dvīhi kammaṃ payojaye,
Catutthañ ca nidhāpeyya,
 āpadāsu bhavissatîti.'

27. 'Kathañ ca gahapati-putta ariya-sāvako chaddisā[10] paṭicchādī hoti? Cha-y-imā[11] gahapati-putta disā veditabbā. Puratthimā[12] disā mātā-pitaro veditabbā. Dak-

---

[1] *So* S^cd Gr; S^t sukhe dukkho; B^m sukha-dukkhena yo sakhā; B^r K sukha-dukkho ca yo sakhā.

[2] *So* S^c B^mr K Gr (*note*); S^dt Gr kho.

[3] *So* SS B^mr K; Gr aggi va.

[4] *So* K; SS irīyato; B^mr ev' irīyato.

[5] *So* S^t B^mr Gr; S^cd samāgantvā; K samāharitvā.

[6] *So* S^d B^m Sum-S^c-B^r; S^ct B^r K Gr Sum-S^d atto, *and below*, § 34.

[7] *So* S^cd B^r Gr; S^t B^m K gihī.

[8] *So* S^dt B^mr K; S^c Gr sace.

[9] B^mr gandhati.

[10] *So* SS; B^mr K Gr cha disā.

[11] *So* S^t Gr; S^c *omits* cha; S^d chavimā; B^mr K cha imā.

[12] B^m pūratthimā.

khiṇā disā ācariyā veditabbā. Pacchimā disā putta-dārā veditabbā. Uttarā disā mittâmaccā veditabbā. Heṭṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā[1] porisā veditabbā. Uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā veditabbā.

28. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātā-pitaro paccupaṭṭhātabbā. "Bhato nesaṃ bharissāmi, kiccaṃ nesaṃ karissāmi, kula-vaṃsaṃ ṭhapessāmi, dāyajjam paṭipajjāmi, atha ca[2] pana petānaṃ kāla-kaṭānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassāmîti."[3] Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātā-pitaro paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi puttaṃ anukampanti. Pāpā nivārenti, kalyāṇe nivesenti, sippaṃ sikkhāpenti, paṭi-rūpena dārena saṃyojenti, samaye dāyajjaṃ niyyādenti.[4] Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātā-pitaro paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi puttaṃ anukampanti. Evaṃ assa esā[5] puratthimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

29. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi antevāsinā dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhātabbā: uṭṭhānena, upaṭṭhānena, sussūsāya, pāricariyāya, sakkaccaṃ sippa-paṭiggahaṇena.[6] Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsinā dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsiṃ anukampanti. Suvinītaṃ vinenti, suggahitaṃ gāhāpenti, sabba-sippa-sutaṃ[7] samakkhāyino bhavanti, mittâmaccesu parivedenti,[8] disāsu parittānaṃ karonti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi ante-

---

[1] *So* Gr; S^c B^mr *omit* porisā; S^dt -kara.

[2] B^mr K Gr (*note*) vā.

[3] *So* K Gr; B^mr anupadassamîti; SS anuppadassāmi.

[4] S^c nīyādenti; S^t ṇiyyātenti; B^r niyādenti.

[5] *So* S^c B^mr Gr (*note*); S^d evam ayaṃ; S^t evam assa mayaṃ; Gr evam assa ayaṃ.

[6] B^r uggahaṇena.

[7] *So* B^mr; S^c sabba-sippesu na samayakkhāyino; S^d sabbaṃ sippam suta; S^t sabbasippasuta; K Gr sabba-sippesu taṃ (Gr *note* gataṃ).

[8] *So* S^dt K Gr; S^c paṭivedenti; B^mr Gr (*note*) paṭiyādenti.

vasinā dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsiṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā dakkhiṇā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

30. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhātabbā: sammānanāya, avimānanāya,[1] anaticariyāya, issariya-vossaggena,[2] alaṃkārānuppadānena. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikaṃ anukampati. Susaṃvihita-kammantā ca hoti, susaṃgahita[3]-parijanā ca, anaticārinī ca, sambhataṃ[4] anurakkhati, dakkhā ca hoti analasā sabba-kiccesu. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikaṃ anukampati. Evam assa esā pacchimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

31. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi kula-puttena uttarā disā mittâmaccā paccupaṭṭhātabbā: dānena, peyya[5]-vajjena, attha-cariyāya, samānattatāya, avisaṃvādanatāya[6] Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uttarā disā mittâmaccā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Pamattaṃ rakkhanti, pamattassa sāpateyyaṃ rakkhanti, bhītassa saraṇaṃ honti, āpadāsu na vijahanti, [7]apara-pajaṃ ca pi 'ssa[7] paṭipūjenti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uttarā disā mittâmaccā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā uttarā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

32. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi ayirakena[8]

---

[1] St Bm Gr avamānanāya; Bt Gr (*note*) anavamānanāya.

[2] Bm vosaggena.

[3] *So* Sc K Gr (*note*) Sum-Scd; Sdt Gr susaṃvihita; Bmr Sum-Br saṃgahita.

[4] K *adds* ca.

[5] *So* Scdt Gr; Bmr K Gr (*note*) piya.

[6] Sdt -atthāya.

[7-7] *So* Sdt; Sc aparajjantassa; Bm aparā pajā c'assa; Br Gr (*note*) aparā para-pajā; K aparapajampissa; Sum-Scd aparapajaṃ c'assa; Gr aparā pajaṃ c'assa.

[8] Bmr Gr (*note*) ayyirakena.

heṭṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā paccupaṭṭhātabbā: yathābalaṃ kammanta[1]-saṃvidhānena, bhatta-vettanânuppadānena,[2] gilānupaṭṭhānena,[3] acchariyānaṃ rasānaṃ saṃvibhāgena, samaye vossaggena. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakena heṭṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakaṃ anukampanti. Pubbuṭṭhāyino ca honti, pacchā-nipātino ca, dinna-dāyino ca, sukata-kamma-kārakā, kitti-vaṇṇa-harā ca. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakena heṭṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā heṭṭhimā disa paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

33. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi kula-puttena uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā paccupaṭṭhātabbā: mettena kāya-kammena, mettena vacī-kammena, mettena mano-kammena, anāvaṭa-dvāratāya āmisânuppadānena. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā paccupaṭṭhitā chahi[4] ṭhānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Pāpā nivārenti, kalyāṇe nivesenti, kalyāṇa[5]-manasā anukampanti, assutaṃ[6] sāventi, sutaṃ pariyodapenti, saggassa maggam acikkhanti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi chahi ṭhānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā uparimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā ti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

34. Idaṃ vatvā Sugato, athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

'Mātā-pitā disā pubbā,
ācariyā dakkhiṇā disā,

---

[1] *So* SS B[mr]; K Gr kammantaṃ.

[2] *So* B[mr] K Gr (*note*); S[c] Gr bhattacetanānup°; S[d] bhattavetanānup°; S[t] bhattevetanānup°.

[3] *So* S[c] B[mr] Sum; S[dt] Gr gilānapaccupaṭṭhānena; K gilānānupaṭṭhānena.

[4] *So* S[c] B[mr] K; S[d] Gr pañcahi, *and below*.

[5] *So* S[d] Gr; S[c] B[mr] K kalyāṇena.

[6] S[d] susutaṃ; B[mr] asutaṃ.

Putta-dārā disā pacchā,
mittâmaccā ca uttarā,
Dāsa-kammakarā heṭṭhā,
uddhaṃ Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā,
Etā disā namasseyya
alam-attho kule gihī.
Paṇḍito sīla-sampanno,
saṇho ca paṭibhānavā,
Nivāta-vutti atthaddho,
tādiso labhate yasaṃ.
Uṭṭhānako[1] analaso,
āpadāsu na vedhati,
Acchidda[2]-vutti medhāvī,
tādiso labhate yasaṃ.
Saṅgāhako mitta-karo,
vadaññū vīta-maccharo,
Netā vinetā anunetā,
tādiso labhate yasaṃ.
Dānañ ca peyya[3]-vajjañ ca,
attha-cariyā ca yā idha,
Samānattatā[4] ca dhammesu,
tattha tattha yathā 'rahaṃ.
Ete kho saṅgahā loke,
rathass' āṇîva[5] yāyato,
Ete ca saṅgahā n' assu,[6]
na mātā putta-kāraṇā
Labhetha mānaṃ[7] pūjaṃ vā,
pitā vā putta-kāraṇā.
Yasmā ca saṅgahe[8] ete
samavekkhanti paṇḍitā,

---

1 Sd Sum-Scd uṭṭhāhako.
2 Bmr Gr (*note*) Sum-Br acchinna.
3 *So* SS Gr ; Bmr K piya.
4 *So* SS Bmr Gr ; K samānatā.
5 *So* SS K Gr ; Bmr āṇi va.
6 *So* Sc Bmr Gr ; Sdt K nâssu.
7 St Gr māna-.
8 *So* Bmr Gr (*note*) ; Sc saṅgaha ; Sdt K Gr sâṅgahā.

Tasmā mahattaṃ papponti,
pāsaṃsā ca bhavanti te ti.'

35. Evaṃ vutte Siṅgālako[1] gahapati-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Abhikkantaṃ[2] bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ[3] vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya "Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintîti": evam evaṃ[4] Bhavagatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esâhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, Dhammañ ca bhikkhu-Saṃghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.'

Siṅgālovāda-Suttantaṃ.[5]

---

[1] *So* S^d B^mr K; S^c Sigālako; S^t Sigālo.

[2] *Cp.* D. ii. 99, vol. i., p., 85, *etc.*

[3] B^mr nikujjitaṃ.

[4] *So* S^cd Gr K; B^mr eva.

[5] S^d suttaṃ; S^ct Sigālovāda-suttaṃ; B^mr Siṅgāla-suttantaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ; K Siṅgālaka-suttantaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ samattaṃ.

[xxxii. Āṭānāṭiya-Suttanta.]

Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjha-kūṭe pabbate. Atha kho cattāro Mahārājā[1] mahatiyā ca Yakkha-senāya mahatiyā ca Gandhabba-senāya mahatiyā ca Kumbhaṇḍa-senāya mahatiyā ca Nāga-senāya, catuddisaṃ rakkhaṃ ṭhapetvā, catuddisaṃ gumbaṃ ṭhapetvā, catuddisaṃ ovaraṇaṃ ṭhapetvā, abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkanta-vaṇṇā kevala-kappaṃ Gijjha-kūṭaṃ obhāsetvā, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Te pi kho Yakkhā app ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu: app' ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ[2] vītisāretvā[3] ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu: app' ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu: app ekacce nāma-gottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantam nisīdiṃsu: app ekacce tuṇhī-bhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu.

2. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vessavaṇo[4] Mahārājā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Santi hi bhante uḷārā Yakkhā Bhagavato appasannā, santi hi bhante uḷārā Yakkhā Bhagavato pasannā: santi

[1] Bmr Gr rājāno; Gr (*note*) rājā.

[2] Bm sāraṇīyaṃ; Bt sāraṇiyaṃ.

[3] Bmr vitisāretvā.

[4] SS Gr (*note*) Vessavaṇo *and* Vessavano; Br. Gr Vessavaṇṇo; K Vessavaṇo.

hi bhante majjhimā Yakkhā Bhagavato appasannā, santi hi bhante majjhimā Yakkhā Bhagavato pasannā: santi hi bhante nīcā Yakkhā Bhagavato appasannā, santi hi bhante nīcā Yakkhā Bhagavato pasannā. Yebhuyyena kho pana bhante Yakkhā appasannā yeva Bhagavato. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bhagavā hi bhante pāṇâtipātā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti, adinnâdānā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti, kāmesu micchâcārā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti, musā-vādā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti, surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti. Yebhuyyena kho pana bhante Yakkhā appaṭiviratā yeva pāṇâtipātā, appaṭiviratā adinnâdānā, appaṭiviratā kāmesu micchâcārā, appaṭiviratā musā-vādā, appaṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā. Tesaṃ taṃ hoti appiyaṃ amanāpaṃ. Santi hi bhante Bhagavato sāvakā, araññe vanapatthāni[1] pantāni[2] senâsanāni paṭisevanti[3] appa-saddāni appa-nigghosāni vijana[4]-vātāni manussa-rāha-seyyakāni paṭisallāna-sāruppāni. Tattha santi uḷārā Yakkhā nivāsino ye imasmiṃ Bhagavato pāvacane appasannā. Tesaṃ pasādāya uggaṇhātu bhante Bhagavā Āṭānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ[5] bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya avihiṃsāya phāsu-vihārāyâti.'

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhi-bhāvena.

3. Atha kho Vessavaṇo Mahārājā Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ Āṭānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ abhāsi:

'Vipassissa nam' atthu
cakkhumantassa sirīmato.
Sikhissa pi nam' atthu
sabba-bhūtânukampino.
Vessabhussa nam' atthu
nahātakassa tapassino.

[1] So St; Scd -panthāni; Bmr K -pattāni; Gr -pathāni.
[2] Cp. D. xxv. 4; so Sdt Bm K; Sc Gr panthāni; Br santāni.
[3] Bmr sevanti.
[4] So Sc Br Gr (note); Sd vijāna; St vijaṇa; Bm vijjana; K vījana.
[5] Br omits.

Nam' atthu Kakusandhassa
    Māra-senā-pamaddino.[1]
Konāgamanassa[2] nam' atthu
    brāhmanassa vusīmato.
Kassapassa nam' atthu
    vippamuttassa sabbadhi.
Aṅgīrasassa naṃ' atthu
    Sakya-puttassa sirīmato,
Yo imaṃ dhammam adesesi[3]
    sabba-dukkhāpanudanaṃ.[4]
Ye cāpi nibbutā loke
    yathābhūtaṃ vipassisuṃ,
Te janā apisunā[5]
    mahantā[6] vīta[7]-sāradā.
Hitaṃ deva-manussānaṃ
    yaṃ namassanti Gotamaṃ
Vijjā-carana-sampannaṃ
    mahantaṃ vīta-sāradaṃ.

4. 'Yato uggacchati suriyo[8]
    ādicco maṇḍalī mahā,
Yassa c' uggacchamānassa
    saṃvarī pi nirujjhati,
Yassa c' uggate[9] suriye
    "Divaso" ti pavuccati,
Rahado pi tattha gambhīro
    samuddo saritodako.
Evan taṃ tattha jānanti
    "Samuddo saritodako."

---

[1] *So* SS Gr (*note*); Bmr K Sum senappamaddino.
[2] St Br Gr Koṇāgamanassa. [3] Bmr desesi.
[4] *So* Sc Bm; Sdt Br K Gr -panūdanaṃ.
[5] *So* SS; Bm K apisuṇā; Br Gr apisuṇātha; Gr (*note*) apisuṇā ca.
[6] Sum mahattā . . . mahantā ti pi pāṭho.
[7] Br vita-, *and below*. [8] Bmr sūriyo, *and below*.
[9] Sd coggacchate.

Ito "sā purimā disā"
iti naṃ ācikkhatī[1] jano.
Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti
Mahārājā yasassi so
Gandhabbānaṃ ādhipati,[2]
"Dhataraṭṭho" iti[3] nāma so,
Ramati[4] nacca-gītehi
Gandhabbehi purakkhato.
Puttā pi tassa bahavo,
eka-nāmā ti me sutaṃ,
Asīti[5] dasa eko ca
Inda-nāmā mahabbalā.
Te câpi Buddhaṃ disvāna,
Buddhaṃ ādicca-bandhunaṃ,
Dūrato va namassanti
mahantaṃ vīta-sāradaṃ.
Namo te purisâjañña!
Namo te purisuttama!
Kusalena samekkhasi,
amanussā pi taṃ vandanti!
Sutaṃ n' etaṃ abhiṇhaso,
tasmā evaṃ vademase,[6]
"Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ,
Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ,
Vijjā-caraṇa-sampannaṃ
Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ."
5. 'Yena Petā pavuccanti
pisuṇā piṭṭhi-maṃsikā
Pāṇâtipātino luddhā
corā nekatikā janā,

---

[1] *So* SS K Gr (*note*); B^mr Gr ācikkhati; *in subsequent passages the MSS. vary.*
[2] *So* SS K Gr (*note*); B^mr Gr adhipati, *and below.*
[3] B^mr ti.
[4] S^cd K ramatī; S^t B^m.r Gr ramati; SS *vary below.*
[5] SS asītiṃ, *and below.*
[6] K vademhase.

Ito "sā dakkhiṇā disā"
iti naṃ ācikkhatī jano.
Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti
Mahārājā yasassi so
Kumbhaṇḍānaṃ ādhipati,
"Virūḷho" iti nāma so
Ramati nacca-gītehi,
Kumbhaṇḍehi purakkhato.
Puttā pi tassa bahavo
eka-nāmā ti me sutaṃ,
Asīti dasa eko ca
Inda-nāmā mahabbalā.
Te câpi Buddhaṃ disvāna,
Buddhaṃ ādicca-bandhunaṃ,
Dūrato va namassanti
mahantaṃ vīta-sāradaṃ.
Namo te purisâjañña!
Namo te purisuttama!
Kusalena samekkhasi,
amanussā pi taṃ vandanti!
Sutaṃ n' etaṃ abhiṇhaso,
tasmā evaṃ vademase,
"Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ,
Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ,
Vijjā-caraṇa-sampannaṃ
Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ."
6. 'Yattha c' oggacchati suriyo
ādicco maṇḍalī mahā,
Yassa c' oggacchamānassa
divaso pi nirujjhati,
Yassa c' oggate suriye
"Saṃvarī" ti pavuccati,
Rahado pi tattha gambhīro
samuddo saritodako.
Evan taṃ tattha jānanti
"Samuddo saritodako."
Ito "sā pacchimā disā"
iti naṃ ācikkhatī jano.

Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti
  Mahārājā yasassi so
Nāgānaṃ[1] ādhipati,
  "Virūpakkho" iti nāma so
Ramati nacca-gītehi,
  Nāgehi[2] purakkhato.
Puttā pi tassa bahavo
  eka-nāmā ti me sutaṃ,
Asīti dasa eko ca
  Inda-nāmā mahabbalā.
Te câpi Buddhaṃ disvāna,
  Buddhaṃ ādicca-bandhunaṃ,
Dūrato va namassanti
  mahantaṃ vīta-sāradaṃ.
Namo te purisājañña!
  Namo te purisuttama!
Kusalena samekkhasi,
  amanussā pi taṃ vandanti!
Sutaṃ n' etaṃ abhinhaso,
  tasmā evaṃ vademase,
"Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ,
  Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ,
Vijjā-caraṇa-sampannaṃ
  Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ."
7. 'Yena Uttara-kurū rammā[3]
  Mahā-Neru sudassano
Manussā tattha jāyanti
  amamā apariggahā.
Na te bījaṃ pavapanti,[4]
  na pi nīyanti[5] naṅgalā,
Akaṭṭha-pākimaṃ sāliṃ
  paribhuñjanti mānusā.
Akaṇaṃ athusaṃ suddhaṃ
  sugandhaṃ taṇḍula-pphalaṃ

---

[1] Bmr Gr nāgānañ ca. [2] Bmr Gr nāgeh' eva.
[3] *So* SS K Gr; Bmr kurumho; Gr (*note*) kurumhi.
[4] Bmr K pavappanti. [5] Bmr niyanti.

khaṃ gacchati, na arūpo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmiṃ samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Yasmiṃ Citta samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti, n'eva tasmiṃ samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na arūpo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, manomayo atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmiṃ samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Yasmiṃ Citta samaye arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, arūpo atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmiṃ samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Sace taṃ Citta evaṃ puccheyyuṃ: "Ahosi tvaṃ atītam addhānaṃ, na tvaṃ na ahosi, bhavissasi tvaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ, na tvaṃ na bhavissasi, atthi tvaṃ etarahi, na tvaṃ n'atthîti?", evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Citta kin ti vyākareyyāsîti?'

'Sace maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyyuṃ: "Ahosi tvaṃ atītam addhānaṃ na tvaṃ na ahosi, bhavissasi tvaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ, na tvaṃ na bhavissasi, atthi tvaṃ etarahi, na tvaṃ n' atthîti?" evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ[1]: "Ahos' ahaṃ atītam addhānaṃ nâham nâhosiṃ, bhavissām' ahaṃ[2] anāgatam addhānam nâhaṃ na bhavissāmi, atthâhaṃ etarahi nâhaṃ n' atthîti?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyan ti.'[3]

50. 'Sace pana taṃ[4] Citta evaṃ puccheyyuṃ: "Yo te ahosi atīto atta-paṭilābho, sveva[5] te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno? Yo vā[6] te bhavissati anāgato atta-paṭilābho, sveva te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno? Yo va te etarahi paccuppanno atta-paṭilābho, sveva te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho atīto mogho anāgato ti?", evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Citta kin ti vyākareyyāsîti?'

'Sace pana maṃ[7] bhante evaṃ puccheyyuṃ: "Yo te

---

[1] BB °yuṃ. [2] SS bhavissâhaṃ.

[3] SS vyākareyyaṃ; BB byākareyyan ti. [4] SS evaṃ.

[5] S^{d} so ca; S^{t} so ca va (*here only*); S^{m} so c'eva; BB so va *through this paragraph*, so ca *through the next*.

[6] BB *omit* vā (*six times*). [7] SS *omit*.

ahosi atīto atta-paṭilābho, sveva te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno? Yo vā te bhavissati anāgato atta-paṭilābho, sveva te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho atīto mogho paccuppanno? Yo vā te etarahi paccuppanno atta-paṭilābho, sveva te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho atīto mogho anāgato ti?", evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ: "Yo me ahosi atīto atta-paṭilābho sveva me atta-paṭilābho tasmiṃ samaye sacco ahosi, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno. Yo vā me bhavissati anāgato atta-paṭilābho, sveva me atta-paṭilābho tasmiṃ samaye sacco bhavissati, mogho atīto bhavissati mogho paccuppanno. Yo me etarahi paccuppanno atta-paṭilābho, sveva me atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho atīto mogho anāgato ti." Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante vyākareyyan ti.'

51. 'Evam eva kho Citta yasmiṃ samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti, n' eva tasmim samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na arūpo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmiṃ samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Yasmiṃ Citta samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti . . . pe . . . Yasmiṃ Citta samaye arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na [1] manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, arūpo atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmiṃ samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

52. 'Seyyathā pi Citta gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi, dadhimhā navanītaṃ, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappi-maṇḍo, yasmiṃ samaye khīraṃ hoti n' eva tasmiṃ samaye dadhîti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na navanītan ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na sappîti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na sappi-maṇḍo ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, khīran tveva tasmiṃ samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati; yasmiṃ samaye dadhi hoti . . . navanītaṃ hoti . . . sappi hoti . . . sappi-maṇḍo hoti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye khīran ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na dadhîti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na navanītan ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na sappîti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, sappi-maṇḍo tveva tasmiṃ samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

---

[1] SS *omit*.

53. 'Evam eva kho Citta yasmiṃ samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti . . . pe . . . Yasmim Citta samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti . . . pe . . . Yasmiṃ Citta samaye arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, arūpo atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmiṃ samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Itimā[1] kho Citta loka-samaññā loka-niruttiyo loka-vohārā loka-paññattiyo yāhi Tathāgato voharati aparāmasan ti.'

54. Evaṃ vutte Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paticchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ acikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintîti — evam evaṃ Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esâhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ[2] gatan ti.'

55. Citto pana Hatthisāri-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paticchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintîti — evam evaṃ Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esâhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca. Labheyyâhaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti.'

56. Alattha kho Citto Hatthisāri-putto Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ. Acirûpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Citto Hatthisāri-putto eko[3] vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto, na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā ana-

---

[1] BB Imā (*and so* S[m] itimā *corrected to* imā).

[2] *So all MSS.*

[3] BB *omit.*

gāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ pariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nâparam itthattāyâti' abbhaññāsi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Citto Hatthisāri-putto arahataṃ ahosîti.

POṬṬHAPĀDA-SUTTANTAṂ.[1]

[1] BB Poṭṭhapāda-Suttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

[x. Subha Sutta.]

1. 1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme, acira-parinibbuto Bhagavati. Tena kho pana samayena Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto Sāvatthiyaṃ paṭivasati kenacid eva karaṇīyena.

2. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto aññataraṃ māṇavakaṃ[1] āmantesi: 'Ehi tvaṃ māṇavaka, yena samaṇo Ānando ten' upasaṃkama,[2] upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Ānandaṃ appâbādhaṃ appâtaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ puccha: "Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ appâbādham appâtaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchatîti," evañ ca vadehi: "Sādhu kira bhavaṃ Ānando yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-puttassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyâti."'

3. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho so māṇavako Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-puttassa paṭissutvā[3] yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so māṇavako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:

'Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ appâbādhaṃ appâtaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati, evañ ca vadeti: "Sādhu kira bhavaṃ Ānando yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-

---

[1] Bm māṇavaṃ. [2] SS °kami (*and so at* xii. 4).
[3] Bm paṭisutvā.

puttassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyâti." '

4. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando taṃ māṇavakam etad avoca:

'Akālo kho māṇavaka, atthi me ajja bhesajja-mattā pītā,[1] app' eva nāma sve pi upasaṃkameyyāma, kālañ ca samayañ ca upādāyâti.'

Atha kho so māṇavako[2] uṭṭhāy' āsanā yena Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyya-puttaṃ etad avoca:

'Avocumha kho mayaṃ bhoto vacanena taṃ bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ: "Subho[3] māṇavo Todeyya-putto bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ appâbādhaṃ appâtaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati, evañ ca vadeti: 'Sādhu kira bhavaṃ Ānando yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-puttassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyâti.'" Evaṃ vutte bho samaṇo Ānando maṃ etad avoca: "Akālo kho māṇavaka, atthi me ajja bhesajja-mattā pītā, app' eva nāma sve pi upasaṃkameyyāma kālañ ca samayañ ca upādāyâti." Ettāvatā pi kho bho katam' eva etaṃ[4] yato kho so bhavaṃ Ānando okāsam akāsi svātanāya pi upasaṃkamanāyâti.'

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya Cetakena bhikkhunā pacchā samaṇena yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-puttassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:

---

[1] B[m] pitā, *and below.*

[2] S[d] Evaṃ bho' ti kho so māṇavako āyasmato Ānandassa paṭisuṇitvā; *and so* B[m] *with* paṭisutvā.

[3] B[m] *adds* kho.

[4] S[cmt] katamo'ca etaṃ; S[d] katame ca evaṃ.

'Bhavaṃ hi Ānando tassa bhoto Gotamassa dīgha-rattaṃ upaṭṭhāko santikâvacaro samīpa-cārī. Bhavaṃ etaṃ Ānando jāneyya yesaṃ so bhavaṃ Gotamo dhammānaṃ vaṇṇa-vādī ahosi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patiṭṭhāpesi.[1] Katamesānaṃ kho[2] bho Ānanda dhammānaṃ so bhavaṃ Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādī ahosi, kattha[3] ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patiṭṭhāpesîti?'

6. 'Tiṇṇaṃ kho māṇava khandhānaṃ so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādī ahosi, ettha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patiṭṭhāpesi. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ? Ariyassa sīlakkhandhassa, ariyassa samādhikkhandhassa, ariyassa paññakkhandhassa. Imesaṃ kho māṇava tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādī ahosi, ettha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patiṭṭhāpesîti.'

'Katamo pana so bho Ānanda ariyo sīlakkhandho yassa so bhavaṃ Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādī ahosi yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patiṭṭhāpesîti?'

[4]7. 'Idha māṇava Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho . . . evaṃ kho māṇava bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti.

[*See* Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 40–63.[5]]

30. 'Ayaṃ kho so māṇava ariyo sīlakkhandho yassa so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, ettha[6] ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patiṭṭhāpesi. Atthi c' ev' ettha uttariṃ karaṇīyan ti.'

'Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda. So câyaṃ bho Ānanda ariyo sīlakkhandho paripuṇṇo no aparipuṇṇo, evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ vâhaṃ[7] bho Ānanda ariyaṃ

---

[1] *So all other MSS.*; S[m] ṭhāp° *throughout.* [2] B[m] G[r] *omit.*

[3] S[c] katamañ; S[d] katthañ; S[mt] kathañ.

[4] SS *give the full text*; B[m] *inserts* ii. §§ 40–43 *down to* yam pi māṇava bhikkhu pāṇâtipātaṃ . . . sīlasmiṃ. Tato paraṃ sabbaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ . . . pa . . . yathā vā pan' eke bhonto, *etc.* (D. ii. 62). Ayaṃ kho so māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ sīla-sampanno (D. ii. 63).

[5] *In the* Subha-Sutta m ā ṇ a v a *is substituted for* m a h ā r ā j a. [6] B[m] yattha. [7] B[m] paripuṇṇañ câhaṃ.

sīlakkhandhaṃ ito bahidhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu na samanupassāmi. Evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ ca bho Ānanda ariyaṃ sīlakkhandhaṃ ito bahidhā aññe samaṇa-brahmaṇā attani samanupasseyyuṃ, te tāvataken' eva attamanā assu: "Alam ettāvatā katam ettāvatā anuppatto no sāmaññattho, n' atthi no kiñci uttariṃ karaṇīyan ti"? Atha ca pana bhavaṃ Ānando evam āha: 'Atthi c' ev' ettha uttariṃ karaṇīyan ti.'

Subha-Suttamhi Paṭhamaka-Bhāṇavāraṃ.[1]

2. 1. 'Katamo pana so bho Ānanda ariyo samādhikkhandho yassa so bhavaṃ Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādī ahosi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patiṭṭhāpesîti'?

'Kathañ ca māṇava bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti?[2] . . . nâssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 64–76.]

13. 'Yam pi māṇava bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti, parisandeti paripureti paripphārati, nâssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti samādhismiṃ.

14. 'Puna ca paraṃ māṇava bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ[3] . . . apphutaṃ hoti.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 77, 78.]

---

[1] Bm *omits.*

[2] SS Bm *insert whole text.*

[3] Bm *repeats down to* apphuṭam assa. Evam eva kho māṇava bhikkhu || pa || Yam pi māṇava bhikkhu vittakka-vicārānaṃ vupasamā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imam eva kāyaṃ, *etc.*

. . . pe . . . Idam pi 'ssa hoti samādhismiṃ.

16. 'Puna ca paraṃ māṇava bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako viharati[1] . . . apphutaṃ hoti.'

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 79-82.]

. . . pe . . . Idam pi 'ssa hoti samādhismiṃ.

19. 'Ayaṃ kho so māṇava ariyo samādhikkhandho yassa so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, ettha ca[2] imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patiṭṭhāpesi. Atthi c' ev' ettha uttariṃ karaṇīyan' ti.

'Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda. So câyaṃ bho Ānanda ariyo samādhikkhandho paripuṇṇo no aparipuṇṇo, evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ[3] 'vâhaṃ[4] bho Ānanda ariyaṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu na samanupassāmi. Evaṃ paripuṇṇañ ca bho Ānanda ariyaṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā attani samanupasseyyuṃ, te tāvataken' eva attamanā assu: "Alam ettāvatā[5] katam ettāvatā[5] anuppatto[6] sāmaññattho, n' atthi no kiñci uttariṃ karaṇīyan ti." Atha ca pana bhavaṃ Ānando evam aha: 'Atthi c' ev' ettha uttariṃ karaṇīyan ti.'

20. 'Katamo pana so bho Ānanda ariyo paññākkhandho[7] yassa so bhavaṃ Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādī ahosi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patiṭṭhāpesîti?'[8]

'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte . . . ettha paṭibaddhaṃ.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 83, 84.]

22. 'Yam pi māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatûpakkilese mudu-bhūte

---

[1] B[m] *repeats as above to* evam eva kho māṇava bhikkhu || pa || yam pi . . . || pa || tatiyaṃ . . . Puna ca paraṃ māṇava bhikkhu sukhassa ca . . . apphuṭaṃ hoti. Evam eva kho māṇava bhikkhu . . . || pa || . . . Yam pi, *etc.*

[2] S[dt] *omit.*

[3] S[c] aparipuṇṇo; S[t] aparipuṇṇaṃ.

[4] B[m] câyaṃ.

[5-5] S[ct] *omit.*

[6] B[m] G[r] *add* no.

[7] B[m] paññak°.

[8] B[m] °pesi.

kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti, so evaṃ pajānāti: "Ayaṃ kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūtiko mātā-pettika-sambhavo odana-kummās-upacayo anicc-ucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṅsana-dhammo, idañ ca pana me viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paribaddhan ti." Idam pi 'ssa hoti paññāya.

23. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . ahīnindriyaṃ.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 85, 86.[1]]

Idam pi 'ssa hoti paññāya.

25. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . nâparaṃ itthattāyâti pajānati.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 87–98.]

36. 'Yam pi māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatûpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayā ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti, so "Idaṃ dukkhan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, "Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo" ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, "Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho" ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, "Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāmini-paṭipadā" ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; "Ime āsavā" ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, "Ayaṃ āsava-samudayo" ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, "Ayaṃ āsava-nirodho" ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, "Ayaṃ āsava-nirodha-gāmini-paṭipadā" ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmâsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavâsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjâsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttan iti ñāṇaṃ hoti, "khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nâparaṃ itthattāyâti" pajānāti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti paññāya.

37. 'Ayaṃ kho so māṇava ariyo paññākkhandho yassa so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādī ahosi, ettha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patiṭṭhāpesi. N' atthi c' ev' ettha uttariṃ karaṇīyan ti.'

---

[1] B^m evam eva kho māṇava bhikkhu | pa || yam pi māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite, *etc.*

'Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutam bho Ānanda. [1] So câyaṃ bho Ānanda [1] ariyo paññakkhandho paripuṇṇo no aparipuṇṇo, evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ câhaṃ bho Ānanda ariyaṃ paññakkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu na samanupassāmi. N' atthi c' ev' ettha [2] uttariṃ karaṇīyan ti.[3] Abhikkantaṃ bho Ānanda, abhikkantaṃ bho Ānanda. Seyyathā pi bho Ānanda nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto 'rūpāni dakkhintîti—evam eva bhotā Ānandena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esâhaṃ bho Ānanda Bhagavantaṃ [4] Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ [5] maṃ bhavaṃ Ānando dhāretu, ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ [6] gatan ti '

SUBHA-SUTTANTAṂ.[7]

1-1 S^cm omit.

2 B^m samanupassami . . . pa . . . n' atthi no kiñci ettha.

3 *All MSS.* ti.

4 B^m taṃ bhavantaṃ.

5 S^mt upāsakam.

6 *So all MSS.*

7 B^m Subha-Suttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

[xi. Kevaddha Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāḷandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane.[1] Atha kho Kevaddho[2] gahapati-putto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kevaddho gahapati-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Ayaṃ bhante Nāḷandā iddhā c' eva phītā[3] ca bahujanā ākiṇṇa[4]-manussā Bhagavati abhippasannā. Sādhu bhante Bhagavā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ samādisatu, yo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati. Evâyaṃ Nāḷandā bhiyyosomattāya Bhagavati abhippasīdissatîti.'

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Kevaddhaṃ gahapati-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Na kho ahaṃ Kevaddha bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desemi: "Etha tumhe bhikkhave gihīnaṃ odāta-vasanānaṃ uttari[5]-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karothâti." '

2. Dutiyam pi kho Kevaddho gahapati-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Nâhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ dhaṅsemi.[6] Api ca evaṃ vadāmi: "Ayaṃ bhante Nāḷandā iddhā c'eva phītā ca bahujanā ākiṇṇa-manussā[7] Bhagavati abhippasannā. Sādhu bhante Bhagavā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ samādisatu yo uttari-

---

[1] S[ct] Pavārik°.
[2] B[m] Kevaddho (S[c] *occasionally* Kevaṭṭo).
[3] *MSS.* pītā. [4] S[cdt] akiṇṇā (*see* M. P. S. *p.* 55).
[5] B[m] uttariṃ (*twice*).
[6] S[c] dhammaṃ desemi; S[d] desemi (*each twice*).
[7] S[d] *twice adds* subhikkhā va (*as in* M. P. S. *p.* 55).

manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati. Evâyaṃ Nālandā bhiyyosomattāya Bhagavati abhipasīdissatîti.'

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kevaddhaṃ gahapati-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Na kho ahaṃ Kevaddha bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desemi: "Etha tumhe bhikkhave gihīnaṃ odāta-vasanānaṃ uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karothâti."'

3. Tatiyam pi kho Kevaddho gahapati-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Nâhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ dhaṅsemi. Api ca evaṃ vadāmi: "Ayaṃ bhante Nālandā iddhā c' eva phītā ca bahujanā ākiṇṇa-manussā Bhagavati abhippasannā. Sādhu bhante Bhagavā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ samādisatu yo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati. Evâyaṃ Nālandā bhiyyosomattāya Bhagavati abhippasīdissatîti.'

'Tīṇi kho imāni Kevaddha pāṭihāriyāni mayā sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni tīni? Iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ ādesanā-pāṭihāriyaṃ anusāsani[1]-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

4. 'Katamañ ca Kevaddha iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Kevaddha bhikkhu aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko[2] hoti. Āvi-bhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tirō-kuḍḍaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujja-nimujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahânubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va saṃvatteti. Tam enaṃ aññataro saddho pasanno passati taṃ bhikkhuṃ aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhontaṃ eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhontaṃ, bahudhā pi hutvā eko bhontaṃ, āvi-bhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tiro-kuḍḍaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamānaṃ gacchantaṃ seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujja-nimujjaṃ karontaṃ sey-

---

[1] S[cmt] anusāsani; S[d] *frequently* anusāsanī; *so* B[m] *occasionally* (*and Morris at* A. iii. 60. 4).

[2] SS eko pi, *but see* ii. 87.

yathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamānaṃ gacchantaṃ seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamantaṃ seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahânubhāve pāṇinā parimasantaṃ parimajjantaṃ, yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va saṃvattentaṃ.

5. 'Tam enaṃ so saddho pasanno aññatarassa assaddhassa appasannassa āroceti[1]: "Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, samaṇassa mahiddhikatā mahânubhāvatā. Amâham bhikkhuṃ addasaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhontaṃ, eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhontam . . . pe . . . yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va saṃvattentan ti."[2] Tam enaṃ so assaddho appasaddho tam saddhaṃ pasannaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: "Atthi kho bho Gandhārī nāma vijjā. Tāya so bhikkhu aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti . . . pe . . . yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va saṃvattetîti." Taṃ kim maññasi Kevaddha? Api nu so assaddho appasanno taṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ evaṃ vadeyyâti?'

'Vadeyya bhante ti.'

'Imaṃ kho ahaṃ Kevaddha iddhi-pāṭihāriye ādīnavaṃ sampassamāno iddhi-pāṭihāriyena aṭṭiyāmi[3] harāyāmi jigucchāmi.

6. 'Katamañ ca Kevaddha ādesanā-pāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Kevaddha bhikkhu parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cittam pi ādisati cetasikam pi ādisati vitakkitam pi ādisati vicāritam pi ādisati: "Evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti." Tam enaṃ aññataro saddho pasanno passati taṃ bhikkhuṃ parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cittam pi ādisantaṃ cetasikam pi ādisantaṃ vitakkitam pi ādisantaṃ vicāritam pi ādisantaṃ: "Evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti."

7. 'Tam enaṃ so saddho pasanno aññatarassa assaddhassa appasannassa āroceti: 'Acchariyaṃ vata bho,

---

1 S^d B^m ārocesi (*and so in* § 6).

2 *All MSS.* saṃvattentaṃ (*without* ti).

3. S^cm addhiyāmi · B^m addh^o.

abbhutaṃ vata bho, samaṇassa mahiddhikatā mahânubhāvatā. Amâhaṃ bhikkhuṃ addasaṃ parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cittam pi ādisantaṃ cetasikam pi ādisantaṃ vitakkitam pi ādisantaṃ vicāritam pi ādisantaṃ: "Evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti." Tam enaṃ so assaddho appasanno taṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: "Atthi kho bho Maṇiko [1] nāma vijjā. Tāya so bhikkhu parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cittam pi ādisati cetasikam pi ādisati . . . pe . . . evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti." Taṃ kim maññasi Kevaddha? Api nu so assaddho appasanno taṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ evaṃ vadeyyâti?'

'Vadeyya bhante ti.'

'Imaṃ kho ahaṃ Kevaddha ādesanā-pāṭihāriye ādīnavaṃ sampassamāno ādesanā-pāṭihāriyena aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi.

8. 'Katamañ ca Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Kevaddha bhikkhu evam anusāsati: "Evaṃ vitakketha mā evaṃ vitakkayittha, evaṃ manasikarotha mā evaṃ manasākattha, idam pajahatha idaṃ upasampajja viharathâti." Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

9. 'Puna ca paraṃ Kevaddha idha Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho . . . pe . . . yathā Sāmaññaphale [2] evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ. . . .

44. [3] 'Tass' ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. So vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti

---

[1] B[m] Maṇikā. [2] B[m] phalaṃ (D. ii. 40–74).

[3] B[m] evaṃ kho bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti . . . pa . . . paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsanī-pāṭihāriyaṃ. . . . ñāṇadassanāya, *etc.*, *see next page*, § 52.

paripūreti parippharati, nâssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

45. 'Seyyathā pi Kevaddha dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kaṅsa-thāle nahāniya-cuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sanneyya, sā 'ssa nahāniya-piṇḍi snehânugatā sneha-paretā santara-bāhirā phuṭā sinehena na ca paggharaṇī—evam eva Kevaddha bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nâssa kiñci sabbavato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

50.[1] . . . 'catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe[2] . . . Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

52. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatûpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati . . . pe[3] . . . Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsanī-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

53.[4] . . . nâparaṃ itthattāyâti pajānāti.[5] Idaṃ vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

67. 'Imāni kho Kevaddha tīṇi pāṭihāriyāni mayā sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Bhūtapubbaṃ Kevaddha imasmiṃ yeva bhikkhu-saṃghe aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: "Kattha nu kho ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātûti?" Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu tathā-rūpaṃ samādhiṃ samāpajji yathā samāhite citte devayāniyo maggo pātur ahosi.

68. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Cātummahārājikā devā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Cātummahārājike deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavīdhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātûti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Cātummahārajikā devā taṃ bhik-

[1] D. ii. 77–81 (*omitting the* idam pi kho *clauses*).
[2] D. ii. 81, 82.   [3] D. ii. 83.
[4] D. ii. 84–98 (*omitting as above*).
[5] Bm *adds* . . . pa . .

khuṃ etad avocuṃ: "Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu, tejo-dhātu, vāyo-dhātu.[1] Atthi kho bhikkhu cattāro Mahārājā[2] amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā ca. Te kho evaṃ jāneyyuṃ yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātûti." '

69. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena cattāro Mahārājā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā cattāro Mahārāje etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhatûti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha cattāro Mahārājā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avocuṃ: "Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātū āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Tāvatiṇsā[3] nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā ca. Te kho evaṃ jāneyyuṃ yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātûti."

70. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Tāvatiṅsā devā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Tāvatiṅse deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhutā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātûti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Tāvatiṅsā devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avocuṃ: "Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhatu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Sakko nāma devānam indo amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātûti."

---

[1] *All MSS. here* dhātûti, *and so* BB *throughout, but* SS *omit from* § 71 *onwards.*

[2] BB -rājāno *thrice*; SS -rājā *thrice* (Sum. rājā *and* BB raje *in* § 69).

[3] *See* M. i. 289. *etc.*

71. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Sakko devānam indo ten upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso imo cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātûti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Sakko devānam indo taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: "Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Yāmā nāma devā[1] amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyuṃ yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātûti."

72. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Yāmā devā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Yāme deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātûti?"

"Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Yāmā devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avocuṃ: "Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Suyāmo nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ patha vī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātûti."

73. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Suyāmo deva-putto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Suyāmaṃ deva-puttaṃ etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātûti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Suyāmo deva-putto taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: "Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, sey-

[1] Bm pa Suyāmo nāma devaputto, Tussītā nāma devā, Santussito nāma deva-putto *down to* Vasavatti deva-putto, § 78.

yathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Tusitā[1] nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyuṃ yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātûti."

74. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Tusitā devā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Tusite deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātûti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Tusitā devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avocuṃ: "Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Santusito[2] nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātûti."

75. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Santusito deva-putto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Santusitaṃ deva-puttaṃ etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātûti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Santusito deva-putto taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: "Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Nimmānaratī nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyuṃ yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātûti."

76. 'Atha[3] kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Nimmānaratī devā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Nimmānaratī deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātûti?"

---

[1] B^m Tussitā. [2] B^m Santussito. [3] SS evaṃ (*here only*).

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Nimmānaratī devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: "Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho Sunimmito nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātûti."

77. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Sunimmito deva-putto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Sunimittaṃ deva-puttaṃ etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātûti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Sunimmito deva-putto taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: "Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūta aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhatu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Paranimmita-Vasavattī nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyuṃ yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhatu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātûti."

78. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Paranimmita-Vasavattī devā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Paranimmita-Vasavattī deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . vāyo-dhātûti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Paranimmita-Vasavattī devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avocuṃ: "Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Vasavattī nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātûti."

79. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Vasavattī deva-putto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Vasavattiṃ[1]

[1] B[m] Vasavatti- (*as* SS *at* xiii. 36).

deva-puttaṃ etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātûti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Vasavattī deva-putto taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: "Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Brahma-kāyikā nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyuṃ yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātûti."

80. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu tathā-rūpaṃ samādhiṃ samāpajji[1] yathā samāhite citte Brahma-yāniyo maggo pātur ahosi. Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Brahma-kāyikā devā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Brahma-kāyike deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātûti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Brahma-kāyikā devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avocuṃ: "Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. [2]Atthi kho bhikkhu Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso vassavattī issaro kattā nimmātā[3] seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūtā-bhavyānaṃ amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātûti."

'"Kahaṃ pan' āvuso etarahi so Mahā-brahmā ti?"

'"Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yahim vā Brahmā. Api ca bhikkhu yathā nimittā dissanti āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavati Brahmā pātu bhavissati. Brahmuṇo etaṃ pubbe nimittaṃ pātubhāvāya yad idaṃ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavatîti."

81. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha Mahā-brahmā na cirass' eva

[1] SS samāpajjitvā. [2] *See* D. i. 2. 5. [3] SS nimmitā.

pātur ahosi. Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena so[1] Mahā-brahmā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā[2] Brahmāṇaṃ etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātûti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha so Mahā-brahmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca:—

'"Aham asmi[3] bhikkhu Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānan ti."

82. 'Dutiyam pi kho Kevaddha so bhikkhu taṃ Brahmāṇaṃ etad avoca: "Na kho ahan[4] taṃ āvuso evaṃ pucchāmi: 'Tvaṃ 'si[5] Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānan ti?' Evañ ca kho ahan taṃ āvuso pucchāmi: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātûti?"

'Dutiyam pi kho Kevaddha so Mahā-brahmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: "Aham asmi[6] bhikkhu Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānan ti."

83. 'Tatiyam pi kho Kevaddha so bhikkhu taṃ Mahā-brahmāṇaṃ etad avoca: "Na kho ahan taṃ āvuso evaṃ pucchāmi: 'Tvaṃ 'si Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānan ti?" Evañ ca kho ahan taṃ āvuso pucchāmi: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātûti?"'

'Atha kho so Kevaddha Mahā-brahmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā[7] ekamantaṃ apanetvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ

---

1 B^m *omits*. 2 B^m *adds* taṃ Mahā- (*and so in* §§ 82, 83).
3 S^d ahāmasmiṃ; S^cmt aham pi. 4 B^m 'haṃ (*twice*).
5 B^m tvam asi (*twice*). 6 S^cmt pi; S^d BB asmiṃ.
7 S^cmt bāhatvā *for* bāhāyaṃ gahetvā.

etad avoca: "Idha bhikkhu[1] Brahma-kāyikā devā evaṃ jānanti: '[2]N' atthi kiñci Brahmuno adiṭṭhaṃ, n' atthi kiñci Brahmuno aviditam, n' atthi kiñci Brahmuno asacchikatan ti.' Tasmā ahaṃ[3] tesaṃ sammukhā na vyākāsiṃ. Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Tasmāt iha bhikkhu tumh' ev' etaṃ dukkataṃ,[4] tumh' ev' etaṃ aparaddhaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ taṃ Bhagavantaṃ atisitvā[5] bahiddhā pariyeṭṭhiṃ[6] āpajjasi imassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya. Gaccha tvaṃ bhikkhu tam eva Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamitvā imaṃ pañhaṃ puccha, yathā ca te Bhagavā vyākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsîti."

84. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito mama purato pātur ahosi. Atha kho Kevaddha bhikkhu maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kevaddha so bhikkhu maṃ etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho bhante ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātûti?"

85. 'Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Kevaddha taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: "Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhu sāmuddikā vāṇijā tīra-dassiṃ sakuṇaṃ gahetvā nāvāya samuddaṃ ajjhogāhanti. Te atīra-dakkhiṇiyā nāvāya tīra-dassiṃ sakuṇaṃ muñcanti. So gacchat' eva puratthimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ, gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ, gacchati uddhaṃ, gacchati anudisaṃ. Sace so samantā tīraṃ passati, tathā gatako va hoti. Sace pana so samantā tīraṃ na passati, tam eva nāvaṃ pacchāgacchati. Evam eva kho tvaṃ bhikkhu yāva[7] yato yāva

---

1 S[dt] B[m] Ime kho maṃ bhikkhuṃ.

2 B[m] *inserts* N' atthi kiñci Brahmuno aññātaṃ.

3 B[m] 'haṃ. 4 B[m] dukkaṭaṃ. 5 B[m] atidhāvitvā.

6 S[cdt] pariyaṭṭhiṃ (*see* Sum. 271, J. i. 14. 32).

7 S[d] B[m] *omit*; S[t] yava.

Brahma-lokā pariyesamāno imassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇaṃ nâjjhagā, atha maṃ[1] yeva santike paccāgato. Na kho eso bhikkhu pañho evaṃ pucchitabbo: 'Kattha nu kho bhante ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātûti?' Evañ ca kho eso bhikkhu pañho pucchitabbo:

Kattha āpo ca paṭhavī[2] tejo vāyo na gādhati?
Kattha dīghañ ca rassañ ca aṇuṃ[3] thūlaṃ subhâsubhaṃ?
Kattha nāmañ ca rūpañ ca asesaṃ uparujjhatîti?

Tatra veyyākaraṇaṃ bhavati:

Viññāṇaṃ anidassanaṃ anantaṃ sabbato pahaṃ.
Ettha āpo ca paṭhavī tejo vāyo na gādhati,
Ettha dīghañ ca rassañ ca aṇuṃ thūlaṃ subhâsubhaṃ,
Ettha nāmañ ca rūpañ ca asesaṃ uparujjhati,
Viññāṇassa nirodhena etth' etaṃ uparujjhatîti."'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Kevaddho gahapatiputto[4] bhāsitaṃ abhinandîti.

KEVADDHA-SUTTANTAṂ.[5]

---

[1] B^m mamaṃ. [2] SS *add* ca (*twice*).
[3] *So all MSS. twice.* [4] S^d B^m *add* Bhagavato.
[5] B^m Kevaḍḍha-Suttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ ekādasamaṃ.

[xii. Lohicca Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-sattehi yena Sālavatikā tad avasari. Tena kho pana samayena Lohicco brāhmaṇo Sālavatikaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satiṇakaṭṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rāja-bhoggaṃ raññā Pasenadi[1]-Kosalena dinnaṃ rāja-dāyaṃ brahma-deyyaṃ.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: 'Idha samaṇo vā brahmaṇo vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ navaṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi. [2]Kiṃ hi[2] paro parassa karissatîti.'[3]

3. Assosi kho Lohicco Brāhmaṇo: 'Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulo pabbajito Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Sālavatikaṃ anuppatto. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhuggato: "Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadeva-manussaṃ

---

[1] Bm Passenadinā (*always* ss).

[2-2] Bm kiñ hi.

[3] SS karissaṭi, *as in* § 8

sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ sâtthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathā-rūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotîti." '

4. Atha kho Lohicco brāhmaṇo Bhesikaṃ nahāpitaṃ[1] āmantesi: 'Ehi tvaṃ samma Bhesike,[2] yena Samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṃkama,[3] upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ appâbādhaṃ appâtaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ puccha: "Lohicco bho Gotama brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ[4] Gotamaṃ appâbādhaṃ appâtaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchatîti"; evañ ca vadehi: "Adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenâti." '

5. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Bhesiko[5] nahāpito Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Lohicco bhante brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ appâbādhaṃ appâtaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati, evañ ca vadeti: "Adhivāsetu kira bhante Bhagavā Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenâti." '

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

6. Atha kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Lohicco brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Lohiccaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:—

'Avocumha[6] bho mayaṃ bhante tava vacanena taṃ bhagavantaṃ[7]: "Lohicco bhante brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ

---

[1] B^m Rosikaṃ nhāpitaṃ (*and so throughout*).

[2] S^c Bhesika; B^m Rosike, *and so* §§ 7, 9.

[3] SS °mi (*as at* x. 1. 2, *but see* xii. 7).

[4] B^m bhavantaṃ (*see* § 6).

[5] B^m Rosikā, *and so onwards*.

[6] B^m avocumhā mayaṃ.

[7] *So all MSS.*

appâbādhaṃ appâtaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati, evañ ca vadeti: "Adhivāsetu kira bhante Bhagavā Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenâti." Adhivatthañ ca pana tena bhagavatā ti.'

7. Atha kho Lohicco Brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādetvā,[1] Bhesikaṃ nahāpitaṃ āmantesi:

'Ehi tvaṃ samma Bhesike[2] yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṃkama,[3] upasaṃkamitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa kālaṃ ārocehi: "Kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti."'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Bhesiko nahāpito Lohiccassa brahmaṇassa paṭissutvā, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocesi: 'Kālo bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti.' Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Sālavatikā ten' upasaṃkami.

8. Tena kho pana samayena Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti. Atha kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Lohiccassa[4] brāhmaṇassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: "Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ navaṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi. Kiṃ hi paro parassa karissati?" Sādhu bhante Bhagavā Lohiccaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etasmā pāpakā ditthigatā viveceтûti.'

'App' eva nāma siyā Bhesike, app' eva nāma siyā Bhesike ti.'

9. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane

---

[1] B^m paṭipādāpetvā.
[2] S^c -ko.
[3] S^m -kami.
[4] B^m *adds* bhante.

nisīdi. Atha kho Lohicco brāhmaṇo Buddha-pamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Lohicco brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onīta-patta-pāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Lohiccaṃ Brāhmaṇaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:

'Saccaṃ kira te Lohicca evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ uppannaṃ: "Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya. Kiṃ hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ navaṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi. Kiṃ hi paro parassa karissatîti"?'

'Evaṃ bho Gotama.'

10. 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Lohicca? Nanu tvaṃ Sālavatikaṃ ajjhāvasī ti?'[1]

'Evaṃ[2] bho Gotama.'

'Yo nu kho Lohicca evaṃ vadeyya: "Lohicco brāhmaṇo Sālavatikaṃ ajjhāvasati, yā Sālavatikāya[3] samudaya-sañjāti Lohicco va taṃ[4] brāhmaṇo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyâti," evaṃ-vādī so ye taṃ upajīvanti tesaṃ antarāya-karo vā hoti, no vā ti?'

'Antarāya-karo bho Gotama.'

'Antarāya-karo samāno Lohicca[5] hitânukampī vā tesaṃ hoti, ahitânukampī vā'? ti.

'Ahitânukampi bho Gotama.'

'Ahitânukampissa mettaṃ vā tesu cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, sapattakaṃ vā ti?'

'Sapattakaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchā-diṭṭhī vā hoti, sammā-diṭṭhī vā ti?'

'Micchā-diṭṭhī bho Gotama.'

---

[1] B^m ajjhāvasatîti. [2] B^m *adds* kho.

[3] SS Sālavati (°kāya *at* § 12).

[4] S^c *omits* va taṃ; S^dmt *omit* taṃ. [5] B^m *omits.*

'Micchā-diṭṭhissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi, nirayaṃ vā tiracchāna-yoniṃ vā.

11. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Lohicca? Nanu rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Kāsi-Kosalaṃ ajjhāvasatîti?'

'Evaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Yo nu kho Lohicca evaṃ vadeyya: "Rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Kāsi-Kosalaṃ ajjhāvasati, yā Kāsi-Kosale samudaya-sañjāti rājā va taṃ Pasenadi-Kosalo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyâti," evaṃ-vādī so ye rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalaṃ upajīvanti, tumhe c' eva aññe ca, tesaṃ antarāya-karo vā hoti, no vā ti?'

'Antarāya-karo bho Gotama.'

'Antarāya-karo samāno, hitânukampī vā tesaṃ hoti, ahitânukampī vā ti?'

'Ahitânukampī bho Gotama.'

'Ahitânukampissa mettaṃ vā tesu cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhi taṃ hoti, sapattakaṃ vā ti?'

'Sapattakaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite, micchā-diṭṭhī vā hoti, sammā-diṭṭhī vā ti'?

'Micchā-diṭṭhī bho Gotama.'

'Micchā-diṭṭhissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi, nirayaṃ vā tiracchāna-yoniṃ vā.

12. 'Iti kira Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya: "Lohicco brāhmaṇo Sālavatikaṃ ajjhāvasati, yā Salavatikāya samudaya-sañjāti Lohicco va taṃ brāhmaṇo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyâti," evaṃ-vādī so ye taṃ upajīvanti, tesaṃ antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahitânukampī hoti, ahitânukampissa sapattakaṃ cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchā-diṭṭhī hoti.'

13. 'Evam eva kho Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya: "Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā, aññaṃ navaṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi.

Kiṃ hi paro parassa karissatîti?" evaṃ-vādī so ye te kula-puttā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ Dhamma-Vinayaṃ āgamma evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ[1] vivesaṃ adhigacchanti — sotâpatti-phalam pi sacchikaronti, sakadāgāmi-phalam pi sacchikaronti, anāgāmi-phalam pi sacchikaronti, arahattam pi sacchikaronti—ye keci 'me dibbā gabbhā paripācenti dibbānaṃ bhavānaṃ abhinibbattiyā, tesaṃ antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahitânukampī hoti, ahitânukampissa sapattakaṃ cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchā-diṭṭhī hoti. Micchā-diṭṭhissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi, nirayaṃ vā tiracchāna-yoniṃ vā.

14. 'Iti kira Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya: "Rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Kāsi-Kosalaṃ ajjhāvasati. Yā Kāsi-Kosale samudaya-sañjāti rājā va taṃ Pasenadi-Kosalo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyâti," evaṃ-vādī so ye rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalaṃ upajīvanti, tumhe c' eva aññe ca, tesaṃ antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahitânukampī hoti, ahitânukampissa sapattakaṃ cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchā-diṭṭhī hoti.

15. 'Evam eva kho Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya: "Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ navaṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissatîti?" evaṃ-vādī so ye te kula-puttā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ Dhamma-Vinayaṃ āgamma evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchanti—sotâpatti-phalam pi sacchikaronti, sakadāgāmi-phalam pi sacchikaronti, anāgāmi-phalam pi sacchikaronti, arahattam pi sacchikaronti—ye keci 'me dibbā gabbhā paripācenti dibbānaṃ bhavānaṃ abhinibbattiyā, tesaṃ antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahitânu-

---

[1] S^d oḷāraṃ; S^m ulāraṃ; S^{ct} B^m uḷāraṃ *here; from* § 56 *onwards;* B^p *always* uḷārikaṃ; SS *vary between* ul- *and* uḷāraṃ, *and* ol- *and* oḷārikam.

kampī hoti, ahitânukampissa sapattakaṃ cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchā-diṭṭhī hoti. Micchā-diṭṭhissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi, nirayaṃ vā tiracchāna-yoniṃ vā.

16. 'Tayo kho 'me [1] Lohicca satthāro ye loke codanârahā, yo ca pan' evarūpe satthāro codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā. Katame tayo? Idha Lohicca ekacco satthā yass' atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti svâssa sāmaññattho ananuppatto hoti. So taṃ sāmaññatthaṃ ananupāpuṇitvā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti: "Idaṃ vo hitāya, idaṃ vo sukhāyâti." Tassa te [2] sāvakā na sussūsanti, na sotaṃ odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca [3] satthu sāsanā vattanti. So evam assa codetabbo: "Āyasmā kho yass' atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito so te sāmaññattho nânuppatto,[4] taṃ tvaṃ sāmaññatthaṃ ananupāpuṇitvā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesi: 'Idaṃ vo hitāya, idaṃ vo sukhāyâti.' Tassa te sāvakā na sussūsanti, na sotaṃ odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca [5] satthu sasanā vattanti. Seyyathā pi nāma ossakkantiyā vā ussukkeyya, parammukhiṃ [6] vā āliṅgeyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissatîti?"

'Ayaṃ [7] Lohicca paṭhamo satthā yo loke codanâraho, yo ca pan' evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā.

17. 'Puna ca paraṃ Lohicca idh' ekacco satthā yass' atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti svâssa sāmaññattho ananuppatto hoti. So taṃ sāmaññatthaṃ ananupāpuṇitvā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti: "Idaṃ vo hitāya, idaṃ vo sukhāyâti." Tassa te sāvakā sussūsanti, sotaṃ

---

[1] SS *omit.* [2] B[m] *omits* (*and in* §§ 17, 18).
[3] B[m] *omits twice* (*and so* S[m] *here only*).
[4] B[m] ananuppatto. [5] B[m] *omits.*
[6] SS parammukhī; B[m] paraṃ mukhiṃ.
[7] B[m] *adds* kho.

odahanti, aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanā vattanti. So evam assa codetabbo: "Āyasmā kho yass' atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito so te sāmaññattho ananuppatto, taṃ tvaṃ sāmaññatthaṃ ananupāpuṇitvā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesi: 'Idam vo hitāya, idaṃ vo sukhāyâti.' Tassa te sāvakā sussūsanti, sotaṃ odahanti, aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, na ca vokkamma[1] satthu sāsanā vattanti. Seyyathā pi nāma sakaṃ khettaṃ ohāya paraṃ khettaṃ niddāyitabbaṃ[2] maññeyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissatîti?"

'Ayaṃ kho Lohicca dutiyo satthā yo loke codanâraho, yo ca pan' evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā.

18. 'Puna ca paraṃ Lohicca idh' ekacco satthā yass' atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti svâssa sāmaññattho anuppatto hoti. So taṃ sāmaññatthaṃ anupāpuṇitvā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti: "Idaṃ vo hitāya, idaṃ vo sukhāyâti." Tassa te sāvakā na sussusanti, na sotaṃ odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanā vattanti. So evam assa codetabbo: "Āyasmā kho yass' atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito so te sāmaññattho anuppatto, taṃ tvaṃ sāmaññatthaṃ anupāpuṇitvā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesi[3]: 'Idaṃ vo hitāya, idaṃ vo sukhāyâti.'" Tassa te sāvakā na sussūsanti, na sotaṃ odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanā vattanti. Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ navaṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissatîti?"

'Ayaṃ kho Lohicca tatiyo satthā yo loke codanâraho, yo ca pan' evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā.

---

[1] SS okkamma.

[2] *So* S[cmt] B[m]; S[d] nind° (*see* C. vii. 1. 2 *and* J. 1. 215; *it is from* dā-No. 3 *in* B. R.).

[3] S[t] *adds* ya.

'Ime kho Lohicca tayo satthāro ye loke codanârahā, yo ca pan' evarūpe satthāro codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā ti.'

19. Evaṃ vutte Lohicco Brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Atthi pana bho Gotama koci satthā yo loke na codanâraho ti?'

'Atthi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanâraho ti.'

'Katamo pana so bho Gotama satthā yo loke na codanâraho ti?'

'Idha Lohicca Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho[1] vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purrisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. . . . yathā Sāmañña-phale evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ.[2]

54. 'Tass' ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmujjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. So vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nâssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

55. 'Seyyathā pi Lohicca dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kaṅsa-thāle nahāniya-cuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sanneyya, sā 'ssa nahāniya-piṇḍi snehânugatā sneha-paretā santara-bāhirā

---

[1] B^m *here inserts* || pa || yathā Sāmañña-phalaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ || pa || evaṃ kho Lohicca bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti || pa || paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ visesaṃ adhigacchati ayaṃ pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanâraho. Yo ca pan' evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā || pa || dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ || tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ || catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ kho Lohicca satthari, *etc.* (*see* § 56 *ad fin*).

[2] D. ii. 40–74.

phuṭā sinehena na ca paggharaṇī—evam eva kho Lohicca bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nâssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

'Yasmiṃ kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ visesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanâraho. Yo ca pan' evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā atacchā adhammikā sāvajjā.

56. 'Puna ca paraṃ Lohicca bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vupasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe[1] . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ[2] . . . catutthajjhānaṃ[3] upasampajja viharati.

'Yasmiṃ kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ visesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanâraho. Yo ca pan' evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti sā codanā abhūtā atacchā adhammikā sāvajjā.

62.[4] 'So evaṃ samahite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatûpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ānejjappatte ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti.

'Yasmiṃ kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ visesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanâraho. Yo ca pan' evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā atacchā adhammikā sāvajjā.

. . . Pe[5] . . .

76. [6]'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatûpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayā-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So "Idam dukkhan" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānātî . . . nâparaṃ itthattāyâti pajānāti.[7]

'Yasmiṃ kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ visesaṃ adhigacchati, ayaṃ kho Lohicca satthā yo

---

[1] D. ii. 77. [2] D. ii. 79. [3] D. ii. 81.
[4] D. ii. 83; B^m *inserts* ‖ pa ‖ ñāṇa-dassanāya.
[5] D. ii. 85–96; B^m ‖ pa ‖ nâparaṃ, *etc.* (§ 76).
[6] D. ii. 97. [7] D. ii. 98.

loke na codanâraho. Yo ca pan' evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā atacchā adhammikā sāvajjā ti.'

78. Evaṃ vutte Lohicco Brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—

'Seyyathā pi bho Gotama puriso purisaṃ naraka-papātaṃ papatantaṃ kesesu gahetvā uddharitvā thale patiṭṭhapeyya, evam evaṃ[1] bhotā Gotamena naraka-papātaṃ papatanto uddharitvā thale patiṭṭhāpito. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: "cakkumanto rūpāni dakkhintîti," evam evaṃ[2] bhotā Gotamena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esâhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu, ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ[3] gatan ti.'

LOHICCA-SUTTANTAṂ.[4]

---

[1] B[m] evâhaṃ. [2] B[m] eva. [3] *So all MSS.*

[4] *So* S[t]; S[d] Suttaṃ; B[m] Lohicca-Suttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dvādasamaṃ.

[xiii. Tevijja Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Manasākataṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇa-gāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Manasākaṭe viharati uttarena Manasākaṭassa Aciravatiyā nadiyā [1] tīre amba-vane.

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā Manasakāṭe paṭivasanti, seyyathîdaṃ Caṅkī [2] brāhmaṇo Tārukkho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo Jāṇussoṇi [3] brāhmaṇo, Todeyya [4]-Brāhmaṇo, aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā.

3. Atha kho Vāseṭṭha-Bhāradvājānaṃ [5] jaṅghā-vihāraṃ anucaṅkamantānaṃ anuvicarantānaṃ maggâmagge kathā udapādi.

4. Vāseṭṭho māṇavo evam āha: 'Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasâyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahmasahavyatāya, svâyaṃ akkhāto brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātinā ti.'

5. Bhāradvājo māṇavo evam āha: 'Ayam eva uju-maggo,

---

[1] SS nadī *here, but* S^{cmt} nadiyā *in* § 7. [2] S^{d} Caṅki.

[3] S^{cd} Jānussoni; S^{m} Jānussoṇi; B^{m} Jāṇusoni; B^{p} Jaṇuyoni (*but* B^{k} Jānusoṇi *at* A. iv. 184).

[4] *So* SS (*and* S.N. iii. 9); B^{m} Todeyyo; B^{p} Toreyya.

[5] B^{m} *adds* māṇavānaṃ (*as in* S.N. *p.* 112); B^{p} -dvajānaṃ jaṅgha-.

ayaṃ añjasâyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svâyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Tārukkhenâti.'

6. Neva kho asakkhi Vāseṭṭho māṇavo Bhāradvājaṃ māṇavaṃ saññāpetuṃ, na pana asakkhi Bhāradvājo māṇavo Vāseṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ saññāpetuṃ.

7. Atha kho Vāseṭṭho mā..avo Bhāradvājaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi:

'Ayaṃ kho Bhāradvāja Samaṇo Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Manasākaṭe viharati uttarena Manasākaṭassa Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīre amba-vane. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kiti-saddo abbhuggato: "Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi, satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti." Āyāma bho Bhāradvāja yena Samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṃkamissāma, upasaṃkamitvā etam atthaṃ Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchissāma. Yathā no Samaṇo Gotamo vyākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmâti.'

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho Bhāradvājo māṇavo Vāseṭṭhassa māṇavassa paccassosi.

8. Atha kho Vāseṭṭha-Bhāradvājā [1] māṇavā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu. Upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ [2] vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vāseṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—

'Idha bho Gotama amhākaṃ jaṅghā-vihāraṃ anucaṅkamantānaṃ anuvicarantānaṃ maggâmagge kathā udapādi. Ahaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasâyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svâyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātinā ti." Bhāradvājo māṇavo evam āha: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasâyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Tārukkhenâti." Ettha bho Gotama atth' eva viggaho, atthi vivādo, atthi nānāvādo ti.'

---

[1] Bm Bhāradvāja- (*as* BB *in* S.N.).

[2] Bm. sāraṇiyaṃ.

9. 'Iti kira Vāseṭṭha tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasâyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svâyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātinā ti." Bhāradvājo māṇavo evam āha: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasâyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svâyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Tārukkhenâti." Atha kismiṃ pana vo Vāseṭṭha viggaho, kismiṃ vivādo, kismiṃ nānāvādo ti?'

10. 'Maggâmagge bho Gotama. Kiñcâpi bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nānā-magge paññāpenti—Addhariyā brāhmaṇā, Tittiriyā brāhmaṇā, Chandokā brāhmaṇā, Chandāvā[1] brāhmaṇā, Brāhma-cariyā[2] brāhmaṇā—atha kho sabbāni tāni niyyānikāni niyyanti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya? Seyyathā pi bho Gotama gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre bahūni ce pi nānā-maggāni bhavanti, atha kho sabbāni tāni gāma-samosaraṇāni bhavanti, evam eva kho bho Gotama kiñcâpi brāhmaṇā nānā-magge paññāpenti—Addhariyā brāhmaṇā, Tittiriyā brāhmaṇā, Chandokā brāhmaṇā, Chandāvā brāhmaṇā, Brahmacariyā brāhmaṇā—atha kho sabbāni tāni niyyānikāni niyyanti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyâti?'

[3] 11. '"Niyyantîti" Vāseṭṭha vadesi?'

'"Niyyantîti" bho Gotama vadāmi.'

'"Niyyantîti" Vāseṭṭha vadesi[4]?'

'"Niyyantîti" bho Gotama vadāmi.'

'"Niyyantîti" Vaseṭṭha vadesi.'

'"Niyyantîti" bho Gotama vadāmi.'

---

[1] S[t] B[m] *omit* Chandāvā Brāhmaṇā; *and so* B[m] *below*.

[2] B[m] Bhavyārijjhā *twice*; B[p] Bavhadija *and* Cavhadijā.

[3] *For this section* B[m] *has* Niyyantîti Vāseṭṭha vadesi?
Bho Gotama vadāmi niyyantîti.
Vāseṭṭha vadesi niyyantîti?
Bho Gotama vadāmi niyyantîti.
Vāseṭṭha vadesi niyyantîti?
Bho Gotama vadāmi niyyantîti.
and SS *only repeat twice* (*not thrice*).

[4] S[m] vadāmi.

12. 'Kim pana Vāseṭṭha? atthi koci tevijjanaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ eka-brāhmaṇo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho ti?'

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Kim pana Vāseṭṭha? atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ekâcariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho ti?'

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Kiṃ pana Vāseṭṭha? atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ekâcariya-pācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho ti?'

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Kim pana Vāseṭṭha? atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamā ācariya-mahāyugā[1] yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho ti?'

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

13. 'Kim pana, Vāseṭṭha? ye pi tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ[2] tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitam anubhāsanti vācitam anuvācenti —seyyathîdaṃ Aṭṭhako,[3] Vāmako, Vāmadevo, Vessāmitto, Yamataggi,[4] Aṅgiraso, Bhāradvājo, Vāseṭṭho, Kassapo, Bhagu[5]—te pi evam āhaṃsu: "Mayam etaṃ jānāma mayaṃ etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yahiṃ vā Brahmā ti?"'

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

14. 'Iti kira Vāseṭṭha n' atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ eka-brāhmaṇo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, n' atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ekâcariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, n' atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ekâcariya-pācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, n'

---

1 B[m] ācariyā- (*twice*).

2 S[mt] samīhitaṃ (*twice here, and in* §§ 18, 20).

3 B[m] Athako (*and below*).

4 *In* § 18, 20 S[m] *has* °aggī *and* Aṅgīraso.

5 *See the note to 'Vinaya Texts,'* ii. 130 *for all these names.*

atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamā ācariya-mahāyugā yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho. Ye pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitam anuvācenti—seyyathîdaṃ Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu—te pi na evam āhaṃsu: "Mayam etaṃ jānāma mayam etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yahiṃ vā Brahmā ti." Te vata[1] tevijjā brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: "Yaṃ na jānāma yaṃ na passāma tassa sahavyatāya maggaṃ desema, ayam eva uju-maggo ayam añjasâyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyâti."

'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ[2] bhāsitaṃ sampajjatîti'?

'Addhā[3] kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatîti.'

15. 'Te vata[4] Vāseṭṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti yaṃ na passanti tassa sahavyatāya maggaṃ desessanti:[5] "Ayam eva uju-maggo ayam añjasâyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyâti," n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati Seyyathā pi Vāseṭṭha andha-veṇi[6] param parā saṃsattā[7] purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati—evam eva kho Vāseṭṭha andha-veṇûpamaṃ yeva[8] tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitam, purimo pi na

[1] S[c] *adds* va; B[m] va; B[p] ca *instead of* vata (*and so in* §§ 18, 19, *etc.*). [2] *See* ix. 34. [3] S[cmt] Atha.

[4] B[m] Sādhu Vāseṭṭha. Te va; B[p] Sādhu vata Vāseṭṭha.

[5] *So* SS; B[m] desissanti (*as in* § 20).

[6] S[d] venu; B[p] paveṇi.

[7] S[cdt] paramparāyaṃ sattā; B[m] paramparasaṃsattā; B[p] paramparaṃ saṃsattā.

[8] B[m] veṇûpamaṃ maññe; B[p] andha-pa veṇûpamaṃ maññe.

passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati. Tesaṃ idaṃ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ hassakaṃ yeva sampajjati, nāmakaṃ yeva sampajjati, rittakaṃ yeva sampajjati tucchakaṃ yeva sampajjati.

16. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujano,[1] yato ca candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti[2] āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattantîti'?

'Evaṃ, bho Gotama. Passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujano, yato ca candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattantîti.'

17. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Yam[3] passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujano, yato candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattanti—pahonti[4] candima-suriyānaṃ sahavyatāya maggaṃ desetuṃ: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasâyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa candima-suriyānaṃ sahavyatāyâti"?'

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

18. 'Iti kira Vāseṭṭha yaṃ passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujano, yato ca candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattanti—tesam pi nappahonti candima-suriyānaṃ sahavyatāya maggaṃ desetuṃ: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasâyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa candima-suriyānaṃ sahavyatāyâti." Kim pana na[5] kira tevijjehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ

---

[1] BB sūriye año câpi bahujanā (*four times*).

[2] B^{m} oggacchanti (*four times*).

[3] S^{dmt} B^{m} sampassanti; S^{c} samphassanti; B^{p} Sum. yaṃ.

[4] S^{d} B^{m} *add* tevijjā brāhmanā.

[5] S^{t} kiṃ hi pana; S^{cdm} kiṃ pana; B^{m} iti pana na.

brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariya-pācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamâcariya-mahāyugehi[1] Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho. Ye pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ manta-padaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitam anubhāsanti vācitam anuvācenti—seyyathîdaṃ Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu—te pi na evam āhaṃsu: "Mayam etaṃ jānāma mayam etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yahiṃ va Brahmā ti." Te vata[2] tevijjā brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: "Yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa sahavyatāya maggaṃ desema: 'Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasâyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyâti.'" Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatîti?'

'Addhā bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatîti.'

'Sādhu Vāseṭṭha. Te vata Vāseṭṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti yaṃ na passanti tassa sahavyatāya maggaṃ desessanti: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasâyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyâti," n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

19. [3]'Seyyathā pi Vāseṭṭha puriso evaṃ vadeyya: "Ahaṃ[4] yā imasmiṃ janapade janapada-kalyāṇī taṃ icchāmi taṃ kāmemîti." Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: "Ambho purisa yaṃ tvaṃ janapada-kalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapada-kalyāṇiṃ Khattiyī vā Brāhmaṇī vā Vessī vā Suddī vā?"[5] Iti puṭṭho no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: "Ambho purisa yaṃ tvaṃ janapada-kalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapada-

---

[1] B^m sattamā ācariyā mahayugehi (*and in* §§ 20, 22).
[2] B^m va.　[3] *See* ix. 35.　[4] B^m *adds* kho.
[5] BB *add* ṭi (*and so after* nagare vā).

kalyāṇiṃ evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ-gottā ti vā, dīghā vā rassā vā kāḷī vā[1] sāmā vā maṅguracchavī vā ti, amukasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti?"[2] Iti puṭṭho no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: "Ambho purisa yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kāmesîti?" Iti puṭṭho āmo ti vadeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatîti'?

'Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatîti.'

20. 'Evam eva kho Vāseṭṭha, na kira tevijjehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariya-pācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamâcariya-mahāyugehi Brahmā sakkhi diṭṭho. Ye pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesaṃ idaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ, tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitam anubhāsanti vācitam anuvācenti—seyyathîdaṃ Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu — te pi na evam āhaṃsu: "Mayam etaṃ jānāma mayam etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yahiṃ vā Brahmā ti." Te vata tevijjā brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu—"Yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa sahavyatāya maggaṃ desema: 'Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasâyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyâti.'" Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatîti?'

'Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatîti.'

'Sādhu Vāseṭṭha. Te vata Vāseṭṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti, yaṃ na passanti, tassa sahavyatāya

---

[1] BB majjhimā vā kāḷī vā; S[d] kāḷī vā majjhī vā.

[2] S[d] ti vā.

maggaṃ desessanti: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasâyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyâti," n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

21. 'Seyyathā pi Vāseṭṭha puriso cātummahāpathe[1] nisseṇiṃ kareyya pāsādassa ārohaṇāya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: "Ambho purisa, yassa[2] pāsādassa ārohaṇāya nisseṇiṃ karosi, jānāsi taṃ pāsādaṃ puratthimāya[3] disāya, dakkhiṇāya disāya, pacchimāya disāya, uttarāya disāya, ucco vā nīco vā majjho[4] vā ti?" Iti puṭṭho no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: "Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, tassa tvaṃ[5] pāsādassa ārohaṇāya nisseṇiṃ karosîti?" Iti puṭṭho āmo ti vadeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, Vāseṭṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatîti?'

'Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatîti.'

22. 'Evam eva kho Vāseṭṭha, na kira tevijjehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariya-pācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yava sattamâcariya-mahāyugehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā[6] sakkhi-diṭṭho. Ye pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitam anubhāsanti vācitam anuvācenti—seyyathîdaṃ Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu—te pi na evam āhaṃsu: "Mayam etaṃ jānāma mayam etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yahiṃ vâ Brahmā ti." Te vata tevijjā brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: "Yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa sahavyatāya

---

[1] B^m catumahā°. [2] B^m *adds* tvaṃ (*as* SS *do at* ix. 37).
[3] BB *add* vā (*and so before each* disāya).
[4] BB majjhimo. [5] SS taṃ.
[6] B^m sattamā ācariyā mahayugehi Brahmā.

maggaṃ desema: 'Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasâyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyâti.'" Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatîti'?

'Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatîti.'

23. 'Sādhu Vāseṭṭha. Te vata Vaseṭṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti, yaṃ na passanti, tassa sahavyatāya maggaṃ desessanti:[1] "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasâyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyâti," n' etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati.

24. 'Seyyathā pi Vāseṭṭha ayam Aciravatī nadī pūrā[2] udakassa samatittikā[3] kākapeyyā atha puriso āgaccheyya pāratthiko [pāra-gavesī[4]] pāra-gāmī pāran taritu-kāmo. So orima[5]-tīre ṭhito pārimaṃ tīraṃ avheyya: "Ehi pārā pāraṃ, ehi pārā pāran ti." Taṃ kim maññasi Vaseṭṭha? Api nu tassa purisassa avhāyana-hetu[6] vā āyācana-hetu vā patthana-hetu vā abhinandana-hetu vā Aciravatiyā nadiyā pāriman tīraṃ oriman tīraṃ āgaccheyyâti?'

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

25. 'Evam eva kho Vāseṭṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇa-karaṇā[7] te dhamme pahāya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrāhmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā, evam āhaṃsu: "Indam avhayāma, Somam avhayāma, Varuṇam avhayāma, Isānam avhayāma, Pajāpatim avhayāma, Brahmam avhayāma, Mahiddhim[8] avhayāma, Yamam avhayāmâti." Te vata Vāseṭṭha tevijjā

[1] *All MSS.* desissanti. [2] SS purā (*and in* § 26).

[3] B^m samatitthikā (*and in* §§ 26, 29). *See* Rh. D's. *note in 'Buddhist Suttas,' p.* 178.

[4] S^cmt *omit and* B^m *inserts after* pāra-gāmi (*and so also in* § 26). [5] B^m orime (*and in* § 26).

[6] S^mt avhāna (*see* § 25 *and* D. i. 26).

[7] B^m kāraṇā, *four times in this* §, *and again in* § 28, (*and so* S^m *here corrected to* karaṇā).

[8] SS *omit* Mahiddhiṃ *and* Yamaṃ.

brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇa-karaṇā te dhamme pahāya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrāhmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā, avhāyana[1]-hetu vā ācāyana-hetu vā patthana-hetu vā abhinandana-hetu vā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Brahmāṇaṃ sahavyûpagā bhavissantîti—n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

26. 'Seyyathā pi Vāseṭṭha ayam Aciravatī nadī pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā atha puriso āgaccheyya pāratthiko [pāra-gavesī] pāra-gāmī pāran taritu-kāmo. So orima-tīre daḷhāya anduyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gāḷha-bandhanaṃ baddho. Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Api nu so puriso[2] Aciravatiyā nadiyā orima[3]-tīrā pāriman tīraṃ gaccheyyâti?'[4]

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

27. 'Evam eva kho Vāseṭṭha pañc' ime kāma-guṇā ariyassa vinaye andûti pi vuccanti, bandhanan ti pi vuccanti.[5] Katame pañca? Cakkhu-viññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piya-rūpā kāmûpasaṃhitā rajanīyā,[6] sota-viññeyyā saddā . . . pe . . . ghāna-viññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhā-viññeyyā rasā . . . kāya-viññeyyā poṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piya-rūpā kāmûpasaṃhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho Vāseṭṭha pañca kāma-guṇā ariyassa vinaye andûti pi vuccanti, bandhanan ti pi vuccanti. Ime kho Vāseṭṭha pañca kāma-guṇe tevijjā brāhmaṇā gathitā mucchitā ajjhāpannā anādīnava-dassāvī[7] anissaraṇa-paññā paribhuñjanti.

28. 'Te vata Vāseṭṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇa-karaṇā te dhamme pahāya vattamānā,[8] ye

---

1 SS avhayāna. 2 S^cdt *omit* puriso, *but* S^dt *have it in* § 29.

3 B^m orimā, (*and so in* § 29). 4 S^cdt āgaccheyyâti.

5 S^c andhūti vuccanti bandhanan ti; S^d andhūti pi vuccati bandhanan ti pi vuccanti; S^m andūti pavuccati bandhanan ti; S^t andhūti pi vuccati bandhanan ti pi vuccati; B^p addhu (*always*).

6 S^cd rajanīyyā; B^m rajaniyā (*and below*).

7 B^m (*twice*) ajjhopannā anādinava-dassāvino.

8 SS pavattamānā.

dhammā abrāhmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā, pañca kāma-guṇe gathitā mucchitā ajjhāpannā anādīnava-dassāvī anissaraṇa-paññā paribhuñjantā kāma-anubandhana-baddhā[1] kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Brahmānaṃ sahavyûpagā bhavissantîti—n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.[2]

29. 'Seyyathā pi Vāseṭṭha ayaṃ Aciravatī nadī pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā atha puriso āgaccheyya pāratthiko [pāra-gavesī] pāra-gāmī pāriman taritu-kāmo. So orime tīre sasīsaṃ pārupitvā[3] nipajjeyya.[4] Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Api nu so puriso Aciravatiyā nadiyā orima-tīrā pārimaṃ tīraṃ gaccheyyâti'?

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

30. 'Evam eva kho Vāseṭṭha pañc' ime nīvaraṇā ariyassa vinaye āvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, nīvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, onahā ti pi vuccanti, pariyonahā[5] ti pi vuccanti. Katame pañca? Kāmacchanda[6]-nīvaraṇaṃ vyāpāda-nīvaraṇaṃ thīna-middha-nīvaraṇaṃ uddhacca-kukkucca-nīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchā-nīvaraṇaṃ. Ime kho Vāseṭṭha pañca nīvaraṇā ariyassa vinaye āvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, nīvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, onahā ti pi vuccanti, pariyonahā ti pi vuccanti. Imehi kho Vāseṭṭha pañca[7] nīvaraṇehi tevijjā brāhmaṇā āvaṭā nivutā ophutā[8] pariyonaddhā. Te vata Vāseṭṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brahmaṇa-karaṇā te dhamme pahāya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrāhmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā, pañca nīvaraṇehi āvaṭā nivutā ophutā pariyonaddhā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Brah-

---

[1] B[p] addhu-bandha-baddhā. [2] SS vijjatîti.
[3] S[cdt] parūpitvā; B[p] pārumpitvā. [4] B[m] nippajjeyya.
[5] B[m] onāpānā . . . pariyonāpānā (*twice*); B[p] onāhā . . . pariyonāhā (*twice*). [6] S[mt] kāma-chanda.
[7] B[m] pañcahi (*twice, and so* Sum. p. 59).
[8] B[m] *twice* āvuṭā nivuṭā ophuṭā; B[p] *twice* āvuṭā nivutā opuṭā; SS *twice* āvaṭā nivutā; S[cdm] *here* osatā, *below* ophutā; S[t] *here* osaputā, *below* osaphutā. (Mil. 161 āvaṭo nivuto ovuto. SS *at* Sum. p. 59 āvutā nivutā oputā).

mānaṃ sahavyûpagā bhavissantîti— n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

31. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Kiñci[1] te sutaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ? Sapariggaho vā Brahmā apariggaho vā ti?'

'Apariggaho bho Gotama.'

'Savera-citto vā avera-citto vā ti?'

'Avera-citto bho Gotama.'

'Savyāpajjha[2]-citto vā avyāpajjha-citto vā ti?'

'Avyāpajjha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Saṃkiliṭṭha-citto vā asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto vā ti?'

'Asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Vasavattī[3] vā avasavattī vā ti?'

'Vasavattī bho Gotama.'

32. Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Sapariggahā vā tevijjā brāhmaṇā apariggahā va ti?'

'Sapariggahā bho Gotama.'

'Savera-cittā vā avera-cittā vā ti?'

'Savera-cittā bho Gotama.'

'Savyāpajjha-cittā vā avyāpajjha-cittā vā ti?'

'Savyāpajjha-cittā bho Gotama.'

'Saṃkiliṭṭha-cittā vā asaṃkiliṭṭha-cittā vā ti?'

'Saṃkiliṭṭha-cittā bho Gotama.'

'Vasavattī vā avasavattī vā ti?'

'Avasavattī bho Gotama.'

33. 'Iti kira Vaseṭṭha sapariggahā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, apariggaho Brahmā. Api nu kho sapariggahānaṃ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ apariggahena Brahmunā saddhiṃ saṃsandati sametîti'?

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

34. 'Sādhu Vāseṭṭha. Te vata Vāseṭṭha sapariggahā tevijjā brāhmaṇā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aparig-

---

[1] S[d] B[m] kin ti.

[2] S[c] -pajja; B[m] sabyāpajja-, abyāpajja-, (*and again* §§ 32, 44, 46).

[3] S[m] B[m] yasavatti (*six times*).

gahassa Brahmuno sahavyûpagā bhavissantîti— n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatîti.

35. 'Iti kira Vāseṭṭha savera-cittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, avera-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . savyāpajjha-cittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, avyāpajjha-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . saṃkiliṭṭha-cittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . avasavattī tevijjā brāhmaṇā, vasavattī Brahmā. Api nu kho avasavattīnaṃ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vasavattinā Brahmunā saddhiṃ saṃsandati sametîti'?

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

36. 'Sādhu Vāseṭṭha. Te vata Vāseṭṭha avasavattī tevijjā brāhmaṇā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā vasavattissa[1] Brahmuno sahavyûpagā bhavissantîti—n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Idha kho pana[2] Vāseṭṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā āsīditvā[3] saṃsīdanti saṃsīditvā[4] visadaṃ vā pāpuṇanti[5] sukkha-taraṃ[6] maññe pataranti. Tasmā idaṃ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjā-īriṇan ti pi vuccati, tevijjā-vipinan ti pi vuccati, tevijjā-vyasanan ti pi vuccatîti.'[7]

37. Evaṃ vutte Vāseṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Sutaṃ m'etaṃ[8] bho Gotama: "Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ sahavyatāya maggaṃ jānātîti."'

'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Āsanne ito Manasākaṭaṃ, na yito[9] dūre Manasākaṭan ti?'

'Evaṃ bho Gotama āsanne ito Manasākaṭaṃ, na yito dūre Manasākaṭan ti.'

'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Idh' assa puriso Manasākaṭe jāto vaddho.[10] Tam enaṃ Manasākaṭato tāvad eva

---

[1] SS Vasavatti- (*as* B[m] *at* xi. 79). [2] B[m] *adds* te.
[3] BB ādisitvā. [4] SS sasīdanti sasīditvā.
[5] B[m] visāraṃ pāpuṇanti; B[p] visattaṃ vā pāpuṇanti.
[6] BB sukkha-taraṇaṃ.
[7] *All seven MSS.* tevijjā-, *and* vuccanti, *three times;* SS itinan; B[m] irinan; B[p] iriṇaṃ; S[c] vijinan; B[m] vivadan; B[p] vivanaṃ.
[8] B[m] sutam etaṃ (*and so in* § 39). B[p]=SS.
[9] BB na ito *twice*.
[10] B[m] jāta-saṃvaddho; B[p] jāta-saṃvaṭeddho.

avassatam[1] Manasākatassa maggaṃ puccheyyuṃ.[2] Siyā nu kho Vāseṭṭha tassa purisassa Manasākaṭe jāta-vaddhassa[3] Manasākaṭassa maggaṃ puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattaṃ vā vitthāyitattaṃ vā ti?'

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama. Taṃ kissa hetu? Asu hi bho Gotama puriso Manasākaṭe jāto vaddho,[4] tassa sabbān' eva Manasākaṭassa maggāni suviditānîti.'

38. 'Siyā kho Vāseṭṭha tassa purisassa Manasākaṭe jāta-vaddhassa[5] Manasākaṭassa maggaṃ puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattaṃ vā vitthāyitattaṃ vā, no tveva Tathāgatassa Brahma-loke vā Brahmaloka-gāminiyā vā paṭipadāya puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattaṃ vā vitthāyitattaṃ vā. Brahmānaṃ p' ahaṃ[6] Vāseṭṭha pajānāmi Brahma-lokañ ca Brahmaloka-gāminiñ ca paṭipadaṃ, yathā paṭipanno ca Brahma-lokaṃ uppanno[7] tañ ca pajānāmîti.'

39. Evaṃ vutte Vāseṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Sutaṃ m' etaṃ bho Gotama: "Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ sahavyatāya maggaṃ desetîti." Sādhu no bhavaṃ Gotamo Brahmānaṃ sahavyatāya maggaṃ desetu, ullumpatu bhavaṃ Gotamo Brahmaṇiṃ pajan ti.'

'Tena hi Vāseṭṭha suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmîti.'

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho Vāseṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

40. 'Idha Vāseṭṭha Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho[8] vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-

---

[1] SS avassaṃ. [2] S[cm] puccheyya; S[t] puccheyyā.

[3] BB jāta-saṃvaddhassa.

[4] B[m] jāta-saṃvaddho; B[p] jāvata-saṃvaddho.

[5] BB saṃvaddhassa. [6] BB Brahmānañ câhaṃ'.

[7] B[m] paṭipanno . . . upapanno.

[8] BB || pa || Yathā Sāmañña-phalaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ || pa || evaṃ kho Vāsetha bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti || pa || Tass' ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmujjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa piti (*sic*) jāyati, pitimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. So mettā, *etc.* (§ 76).

vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāne kalyāṇaṃ sâtthaṃ savyañjanaṃ, kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti.

41. 'Taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahāpati vā gahapati-putto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati. So tena saddhā-paṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: "Sambādho gharâvāso rajāpatho,"[1] abbhokāso pabbajjā. Na[2] sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekanta-paripuṇṇaṃ ekanta-parisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ. Yan nūnâhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti." So aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhoga-kkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandham pahāya, appaṃ vā ñāti-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñāti - parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kasāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

42. 'So[3] evaṃ pabbajito samāno Pātimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuto viharati ācāra - gocara - sampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhā-padesu kāyakamma-vacīkammena samannāgato kusalena parisuddhâjīvo sīla-sampanno indriyesu gutta-dvāro sati-sampajaññena samannāgato santuṭṭho.

43. 'Kathañ ca Vāseṭṭha bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti?

'Idha Vāseṭṭha bhikkhu pāṇâtipātaṃ pahāya pāṇâtipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe[4] . . . sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati . . . pe[5] . . .

76. 'So[6] mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā

---

[1] S^ct rāja- ; S^d rajo- ; S^m rājā-.
[2] *So* S^dm ; BB S^ct *omit* (D. ii. 41 na idaṃ).
[3] *Omitted at* D. ii. 42.
[4] D. ii. 43–75, *all of which* SS *give in full.*
[5] B^m *omits.* SS *must mean* D. ii. 75–98. [6] SS *omit.*

viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena avereṇa avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati.

77. 'Seyyathā pi Vāseṭṭha balavā saṅkha-dhamo[1] appakasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, [2]evaṃ bhāvitāya kho Vāseṭṭha[2] mettāya ceto-vimuttiyā yaṃ[3] pamāṇa-kataṃ kammaṃ na taṃ tatrâvasissati na taṃ tatrâvatiṭṭhati. Ayam pi kho Vāseṭṭha Brahmāṇaṃ sahavyatāya maggo.

78. 'Puna ca paraṃ Vāseṭṭha bhikkhu karuṇā-sahagaṭena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . upekhā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati.

79. 'Seyyathā pi Vāseṭṭha balavā saṅkha-dhamo appakasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evaṃ bhāvitāya kho Vāseṭṭha upekhāya ceto-vimuttiyā yaṃ pamāṇa-kataṃ kammaṃ na taṃ tatrâvasissati na taṃ tatrâvatiṭṭhati. Ayam pi kho Vāseṭṭha Brahmānaṃ sahavyatāya maggo.

80. 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Evaṃ-vihārī bhikkhu sapariggaho vā apariggaho vā ti?'

'Apariggaho bho Gotama.'

'Savera-citto vā avera-citto vā ti?'

'Avera-citto bho Gotama.'

'Savyāpajjha-citto vā avyāpajjha-citto vā ti?'

'Avyāpajjha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Saṃkiliṭṭha-citto vā asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto vā ti?'

'Asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Vasavattī vā avasavattī vā ti?'

'Vasavattī bho Gotama.'

---

1 S^cmt B^p dhammo.

2-2 BB evam eva kho Vāseṭṭha evaṃ bhāvitāya (*and in* § 79).

3 S^c *omits*; S^dt ya; S^m ya *erased* (*in* § 79 S^c *omits*; S^dmt yaṃ).

81. 'Iti kira Vāseṭṭha apariggaho bhikkhu, apariggaho Brahmā. Api nu kho apariggahassa bhikkhuno apariggahena Brahmunā saddhiṃ saṃsandati sametîti?'

'Evaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Sādhu Vāseṭṭha. So vata Vāseṭṭha apariggaho bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apariggahassa Brahmuno sahavyûpago bhavissatîti—ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati.

'Iti kira Vāseṭṭha avera-citto bhikkhu, avera-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . avyāpajjha-citto bhikkhu, avyāpajjha-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto bhikkhu, asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto Brahmā; vasavattī bhikkhu, vasavattī Brahmā. Api nu kho vasavattissa bhikkhuno vasavattinā Brahmunā saddhiṃ saṃsandati sametîti?'

'Evaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Sādhu Vāseṭṭha. So vata Vāseṭṭha vasavattī bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā vasavattissa Brahmuno sahavyûpago bhavissātîti—ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatîti.'

82. Evaṃ vutte Vāseṭṭha-Bhāradvājā māṇavā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ:[1]

'Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintîti—evam eva bhotā[2] Gotamena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ[3] Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma[4] dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca. Upāsake[5] no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam[6] saraṇaṃ[7] gate'[8] ti.

TEVIJJA-SUTTANTAṂ.[9]

SĪLAKKHANDHA-VAGGO.[10]

---

[1] SS Vāseṭṭho Bhāradvājo māṇavo; B^{p} etad avoca.

[2] S^{cdm} bho. [3] S^{cd} bhagavantaṃ; S^{t} bhavaṃ.

[4] S^{cm} gacchāmi. [5] S^{cdm} upāsakaṃ.

[6] B^{m} pāṇupete. [7] S^{dt} saraṇā°. [8] S^{cm} gato.

[9] B^{m} Tevijja-Suttaṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ Terasamaṃ.

[10] S^{dmt} *omit*; B^{m} *adds* Niṭṭhito.

[1] Brahma-Sāmañña-Ambaṭṭha-Soṇa-Kuṭa-Mahā [2]-Jālā [3]
Sīha-Poṭṭha-Subha-Kevaddha[4]-Lohicca-Tevijja-terasā-ti.

---

[1] B[m] Brahmajālañ ca Sāmaññaṃ Ambaṭṭhaṃ Soṇadaṇḍakaṃ
Kuṭadantañ ca Mahāli || Jāliyaṃ Sīhanādakaṃ
Phoṭṭhapādo tathā Subhamāṇavo Kevaḍḍho pi ca
Lohicco Tevijjo ceti idha suttāni terasā ti.
(*MS.* terasāni).

[2] S[d] Mahālī. [3] S[d] Jā. [4] S[d] Kevaṭṭha.

INDEX I.

LIST OF GATHAS.

INDEX II.

PROPER NAMES.

[1] This list does not include the names and terms Gotama, Tathāgata, Buddha, Bhagavant, which occur repeatedly throughout.

INDEX III.

SUBJECTS, RARE WORDS, ETC.



UNWIN BROTHERS,

THE GRESHAM PRESS,

CHILWORTH AND LONDON.